

1                                   April 2nd 1857  
2                    Go to New Bedford  
3                    A great change  
4  
5            in the weather--I set out apple  
6            trees yesterday--but in the night it was  
7            very cold with snow--which is now  
8            several inches deep. On the side-walk<sup>1</sup>  
9            in Cambridge I see a toad--which ap.  
10           hopped out from under a fence last evening--  
11           frozen quite hard in a sitting posture--  
12           carried it into Boston in my pocket, but  
13           could not thaw it into life.  
14                    The other day as I came to the front  
15  
16           of the front of the house I caught sight  
17           of a genuine way-faring man--an oldish  
18           countryman with a pack and a bundle  
19           strapped on his back who was speaking to  
20           the butcher, just then driving off in his cart<sup>2</sup>  
21           He was a gaunt man with a flashing  
22           eye--as if half crazy with travel, and  
23           was complaining--"You see it shakes  
24           me so, I would rather travel the common  
25           road--" I supposed that he referred to the  
26           RR<sup>3</sup>--which the butcher had recommended  
27           for shortness. I was touched with com-  
28           passion on observing the butchers  
29           ap. indifference as jumping to his seat  
30           he drove away before the traveller had  
31           finished his sentence--& the latter

//

---

<sup>1</sup>poss. "side-walk--"

<sup>2</sup>poss. "cart--"

<sup>3</sup>poss. "RR.--"



1 corner with his back<sup>5</sup> to those who enter--  
2 goes to his boarding house and dines--eats an  
3 apple or 2--& then in the pm fre-  
4 quently goes about the solution of some  
5 mathematical problem (having  
6 been a schoolmaster) which often employs  
7 him a week.  
8 %X% R. thought himself<sup>6</sup> at last unfitted  
9 for the family relation. There was his sick  
10 wife. He knew what she wanted--that he  
11 should go in & sympathize with her--then  
12 she would have a good cry & it would be  
13 all over--but he could not do it--  
14 His family depended on him & it drew  
15 from him the little strength he had. Some  
16 times when weakened thus with sym-  
17 pathy for his sick family--he had gone  
18 out & eaten his dinner on the end of  
19 a log with his workman<sup>7</sup>--cutting his  
20 meat with a jackknife & did not fail  
21 to get appetite & strength so. So sensitive  
22 is he.%X%

23 Saturday Ap. 4th

24 Walk down the shore of the river--  
25 A dutchman pushes out in his skiff  
26 after quahogs-- He also took his eel  
27 spear thinking to try for eels if he  
28 could not get quahogs--for owing  
29 to the late cold weather they might

---

<sup>5</sup>under "back" is written "R" and vertical pencil line through paragraph  
<sup>6</sup>"R" above "himself" and vertical line through paragraph. Walter Ricketson  
notations.  
<sup>7</sup>poss. "workmen"

1 %4%  
2 still be buried in the mud. I saw him  
3 raking up the quahogs on the flats  
4 at high (?)<sup>8</sup> tide--in 2 or 3 feet of water--  
5 He used a sort of coarse long pronged hoe  
6 --keeps anchoring in the flats & searches  
7 for a clam on the bottom with his eye--  
8 then rakes it up & picks it off his rake.  
9 Am not sure what kind of large gulls  
10 I see there. some were white some darker  
11 methinks than the herring gull.  
12 R. tells me that he found dead  
13 in his piazza the S side of his house the  
14 23rd of last January--the snow being very deep  
15 & the thermometer 12°--at sunrise  
16 --a warbler which he sent to Brewer--  
17 I read Brewer's note to him in which he  
18 said that he took it to be the Sylricola  
19 //  
20 Coronata 'would give it to the Nat. Hist.  
21 Soc,<sup>9</sup> thinking it remarkable that it  
22 was found at that time. B. says that  
23 he discovered "for the first time its nest  
24 in the heart of Nova Scotia near Parsboro  
25 mountains (I think last season) It was the  
26 only new egg of that trip. Yet I felt  
27 well repaid, for 'no other white man  
28 had ever before seen this egg & know it,'  
29 as Audubon says of another species."  
30 Caught a croaking frog in some  
31 smooth water in the RR gutter-- Above it

---

<sup>8</sup>inserted

<sup>9</sup>poss. "soc."

1 was a uniform (perhaps olive?) brown--without  
2 green & a yellowish line along the edge of the lower  
3 jaws. It was methinks larger than a common R  
4 palustris-- Near by was its spawn--in very hand- //  
5 some spherical<sup>10</sup> masses of transparent jelly--  
6 2 1/2 to 3 inches in diameter--suspended near  
7 the surface on some weed as goldenrod or aster--  
8 & consisting of globules about 1/3 inch in diameter  
9 with a black or dark center as big as a large shot.  
10 Only these black centers were visible at a little  
11 distance in the water--& so much the more sur-  
12 prising & interesting is the translucent jelly when  
13 {who} lift it to the light. It even suggests the  
14 addition of cream & sugar--for the table  
15 --yet this pool must have been frozen over last  
16 night! What frog can it be? % {V Ap 4th 57} %  
17 % {R sylvatica} %  
18 Sunday Ap. 5th

19 Arthur R. has been  
20 decking {a} new Vineyard boat which he  
21 has bought--& making a curb about  
22 the open deck.

23 Pm walked round by the ruins of the Factory--  
24 See in many places the withered leaves of  
25 the Aletris in rather low ground--about  
26 the still standing withered stems-- It was well  
27 called husk-root by the squaw.

28 Arthur says that he just counted at  
29 9 1/2 pm 20 toads that had hopped out  
30 from under the wall on to the side walk

---

<sup>10</sup>poss. "ph" written over text

1 %6%  
2 near the house<sup>11</sup>. This then is ap. the  
3 way with the toads-- They very early hop out  
4 from under walls on to side walks in the  
5 warmer nights--long before they are heard  
6 to sing--and are often frozen & then crushed  
7 prob. single ones sing earlier than I supposed  
8 there. ^I hear the croaking frogs  
9 //  
10 at 9 1/2 pm also the {speed speed}  
11 over Rs' meadow--(which I once referred  
12 to the snipe) but R says is the wood cock  
13 //whose other strain he has already heard.  
14 Ap. 6th  
15 pm to New Bedford Library.  
16 Mr Ingraham, the Librarian, says that  
17 //he once saw frog spawn in N.B. the 4th  
18 of march. Take out Emmons' Report  
19 on the insects injurious to vegetation in  
20 N.Y. See a plate of the Colias Philodice  
21 or common sulphur yellow butterfly--  
22 male & female--of dif. tinge.  
23 ~~Tuesday Ap. 7th~~ Areoda lanigera  
24 is ap. the common yellow daw-bug<sup>12</sup>--Arthur  
25 has Tabanus--the great horse-fly--Emmons  
26 says of Scutelleridae--"The disagreeable smelling  
27 bugs that frequent berry bushes & strawberry  
28 vines belong here - - - - Of this family  
29 the genus pentatoma is one of the most com-  
30 mon & feeds upon the juice of plants.  
31 Sometimes it has only to pass over a  
32 fruit, to impart to it its offensive

---

<sup>11</sup>poss. "houses"

<sup>12</sup>poss. "dow-bug"

1 odor."-- The one represented--looks like the huckle-  
2 berry one.

3                   Tuesday Ap. 7th   Went to walk in the  
4 woods-- When I had got half a mile  
5 or more away in the woods alone--& was sitting  
6 on a rock--was surprized to be joined by R's  
7 large Newfoundland dog Ranger--who had  
8 smelled me out & so tracked me-- Would  
9 that I could add his wood craft to my own.  
10 He would trot along before me as far as  
11 the winding woodpath allowed me to see him  
12 & then with the shortest possible glance  
13 over his shoulder ascertain if I was following.  
14 At a fork in the road he would pause  
15 look back at me & deliberate which course  
16 I would take.

17               At sundown--I went out to get the  
18 bay-berries to make tallow of-- Holding  
19 a basket beneath--I rubbed<sup>13</sup> them off into it  
20 between my hands--& so got about a quart--  
21 to which were added enough to make about  
22 3 pints. They are interesting little gray berries  
23 clustered close about the short bare twigs--  
24 just below the last years' growth.<sup>14</sup> The berries  
25 have little prominences like those of an orange  
26 encased with tallow, the tallow also filling  
27 the interstices down to the nut.  
28 They require a great deal of boiling  
29 to get out all the tallow-- The out-

---

<sup>13</sup>vertical pencil line through bottom of page

<sup>14</sup>"They are...growth" cancelled in pencil

1 %8%

2 Ap. 8

3 I {discovered} one convenient use the bay berries,  
4 most case soon melted off--but the inmost  
5 served--that if you got your hands pitched in pine woods--  
6 part-- I did not get even after many  
7 you had only to rub a parcel of these berries between your hands  
8 hours of boiling. The oily part rose  
9 to {start} the pitch off. Arthur said the shoe makers  
10 to the top making it look like a savory  
11 at the head of the river used the tallow to rub  
12 black broth--which smelled just  
13 the soles of their shoes with to make them shine.  
14 like balm or other herb tea.  
15 I gather a quart in about 20 minutes with my hands-- You might  
16 I got about 1/4 of a pound by weight from  
17 gather them much faster with a suitable rake & a large shallow basket.  
18 these say 3 pints of berries & more yet re-  
19 Or if one were clearing a field he could cut the bushes & thresh  
20 mained. Boil a great while--let it cool  
21 them in a heap.  
22 then skim off the tallow from the surface

23 melt again & strain it. What I got  
24 was more yellow than what I have seen  
25 small  
26 in the shops. A ^ portion cooled in the form  
27 of small corns (nuggets I called them  
28 when I picked them out from amid the  
29 berries) flat hemispherical of a very pure  
30 ~~pale~~ lemon yellow & these needed no straining.  
31 The berries were left black & massed together  
32 by the remaining tallow.

33 Catbriar (smilax) they call here "the  
34 Devil's wrapping yarn" I see several emperor  
35 moth cocoons with small eggs on the back of  
36 of the Ichneumon fly that has destroyed the  
37 nymph.

38 Thursday Ap. 9th

39 Am to the cove S of the town--  
40 See them haul 2 seines--they caught  
41 chiefly alewives--from 60 to 100 at a  
42 haul--seine 12 to 15 feet wide--





1 [8b]

2 <sup>19</sup>a e i o u au oi ei ou y

3 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0

4 b d t f l s p k n z

5 {J} 100 Th. Thousand one million

6 r=dividing line of a fraction: ray = 1/100 ro = 1/4 &c.

---

<sup>19</sup>page written in pencil on an inserted leaf

1 these<sup>20</sup> were also caught with the alewives--scates--  
2 2 or 3 "drums" like flat fish only the mouth  
3 twisted the other way--& not good--flat fish--smelts  
4 --sculpins--5 fingers--& a lobster with red  
5 claws. This was what the seine would catch  
6 in 'walking' a large circuit. It seemed to be  
7 pretty hard work hauling it in--employing 2 or  
8 A fisherman said that they  
9 3 men or boys at each end. caught the 1st alewife the  
10 28th of March there  
11 Picked up many handsome scallop shells beyond  
12 the ice-houses--with wormy-shaped parasites on  
13 them.

14 Friday Ap. 10th Rain--  
15 D. R.' shanty is about half a dozen  
16 rods sw of his house<sup>21</sup>--(which maybe 40<sup>22</sup>  
17 rods from the road) nearly between his house  
18 & barn--is 12 x 14 feet with 7 feet posts  
19 with common pent roof-- In building it he  
20 directed the carpenter to use western boards &  
21 timber, through some eastern studs (spruce?)  
22 were inserted-- He had already occupied a smaller  
23 shanty at "Woodlee" about a mile s.<sup>23</sup> The  
24 roof is shingled & the sides made of matched  
25 boards--& painted a light clay color--with  
26 chocolate (?) colored blinds. Within it is not  
27 plastered--& is open to the roof showing  
28 the timbers & rafters & rough boards--  
29 & cross timbers overhead as if ready for plas-

---

<sup>20</sup>written over "they"

<sup>21</sup>"R" on a vertical line in pencil, canceling paragraph

<sup>22</sup>"100" in Daniel Ricketson and His Friends (1902), 350

<sup>23</sup>poss. "S."

1 %10%  
2 tering. The door is at the E end with  
3 a small window on<sup>24</sup> each side of it--  
4 a similar window on each side the  
5 building and one at the west end--the  
6 latter looking down the garden walk.  
7 In front of the last window is a small  
8 box stove with a funnel rising to a level  
9 with the plate & there inserted in a  
10 small brick chimney which rests on plank.  
11 On the S. side the room against the stove  
12 is a rude settle with a coarse cushion  
13 & pillow, on the opposite side a large  
14 low desk, with some book shelves above  
15 it, on the same side by the window a  
16 small table covered with books, & in  
17 the NE corner behind the door an old fashioned  
18 secretary, its pigeon holes stuffed with  
19 papers. On the opposite side as you  
20 enter {is} place for fuel which the boy  
21 leaves each morning--a place to hang  
22 great coats-- There were 2 small pieces  
23 of carpet on the floor--& R or one of  
24 guests swept out the shanty each  
25 morning. There was a small kitchen  
26 clock hanging in the S. W. corner &  
27 a map of Bristol County behind the  
28 settle.  
29         The W & NW side is well nigh covered  
30 with strips of paper on which are written

---

<sup>24</sup>above "on" is an "R" in pencil on vertical line, canceling paragraph

1 some sentences or paragraphs from Rs'  
2 favorite books--I noticed among the  
3 most characteristic--<sup>25</sup>Dibdins Tom Tackle  
4 --A trans. Of Anacreon's Cicada--Lines  
5 celebrating tobacco--Miltons 'How  
6 charming is divine philosophy-" &c--"Inverni  
7 requiem: Spes et Fortuna valete.  
8 Nil mihi vobiscum est: ludita nunc alios"--  
9 (is it Petrarch?) This is also over the door--  
10 "Mors dequo pulsat &c"--Some lines of his  
11 own in memory of A. J. Downing<sup>26</sup>--"N%ot% to  
12 be in a hurry" over the desk & many other  
13 quotations celebrating Retirement--  
14 country-life--simplicity--humanity--  
15 sincerity--&c &c--from Cowper to the  
16 English poets--& similar extracts from  
17 newspapers.  
18 There were also 2 or 3 advertisements--1 of  
19 a Cattle show exhibition--and the warning  
20 %he being one of the {subscribers ready to enforce the act}%  
21 not to kill birds contrary to laws%^--advertisements  
22 of a steamboat on Lake Winnepiseogea &c  
23 --cards of his business friends  
24 The size of different brains from Halls  
25 Journal of health & "Take the world easy".  
26 %tacked up}%  
27 A sheet of blotted blotting paper%^--&  
28 of Chinese character from a tea chest.  
29 Also a few small pictures & pencil  
30 sketches--the latter commonly caricatures  
31 of his visitors or friends as "the Trojan" (Channing) &  
32 "Van Best"

---

<sup>25</sup>above "--" is an "R" in pencil

<sup>26</sup>A. J. Downing (1815 - 1852) was one of the most important pre-Civil War designers and writers in America. He began his career as a landscaper and soon founded the magazine, *The Horticulturist*. <<http://www.fredericklawolmsted.com/ajdowning.htm>>. Also see W. Barksdale Maynard. "Thoreau's House at Walden." *The Art Bulletin*. 81.2. (1999): 303-325.

1 %12%

2 I take the most<sup>27</sup> notice of these par-

3 ticulars--because his<sup>28</sup> peculiarities are

4 so commonly unaffected--He has long

5 been accustomed to put these scraps

6 on his walls--& has a basket full

7 somewhere saved from the old shanty--

8 Though there were some quotations

9 which had no right there--I found

10 all his peculiarities faithfully expressed,

11 --his humanity--his fear of death--love

12 of retirement--simplicity &c.

13       The more characteristic books were

14 Bordley's Husbandry--Drake's Indians

15 --Barbers Hist. Coll--Zimmerman on sol-

16 itude--Bigelow's Plants of Boston &c--

17 Farmer's Register of the 1st settlers of N. E.--

18 Marshall's Gardening--Nichol's Gardener

19 John Wolman--The Modern Horse

20 Doctor--Downings' Fruits &c.--The Farmer's

21 library--Walden--Dymonds' Essays--

22 Joh. Scotts' Journal<sup>29</sup>--Morton's Memorial

23 Baileys' Dictionary--Downing's Landscape

24 Gardening & the<sup>30</sup> Task--Nuttall's ornithology

25 Morse's Gazeteer--the Domestic Practice

26 of Hydropathy--John {Buncle}<sup>31</sup>--Dwight's

27 Travels--Virgil--Young's Night Thoughts

28 Hist of Plymouth--& other Shanty

29 Books.

---

<sup>27</sup>poss. "more"

<sup>28</sup>above "his" is an "R" in pencil on vertical line

<sup>29</sup>poss. John Scott's *Journal of a Tour to Waterloo and Paris in the Company with Sir Walter Scott in 1815*

<sup>30</sup>poss. "The"

<sup>31</sup>poss. referring to Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncle* (1756)

1           There was an old gun hardly safe  
2           %fire%  
3           to safe<sup>32</sup>--said to be loaded<sup>33</sup> with an in-  
4           extractable charge--& also an old  
5           sword over the door--also a tin sign  
6           "D. Ricketson's Office" (he having set  
7           up for a lawyer once) & a small crum-  
8           pled horn there-- I counted more than  
9           20 rustic canes scattered about--a  
10          dozen or 15 pipes of various patterns  
11          mostly the common--2 spy glasses--an  
12          open paper of tobacco--An Indians {jaw}  
13          dug up--a stuffed blue-jay & pine gross-  
14          beak & a rude Indian stone hatchet--  
15                 &c &c  
16          There was a box with 15 or 20 knives  
17          mostly very large & old fashioned jack-  
18                                 %{occasionally given away to a boy or friend--}%  
19          knives--kept for curiosity--  
20          A large book full of pencil sketches  
21          to be inspected by whomsoever--containing  
22          countless sketches of his friends & ac-  
23          quaintances & himself--& of wayfaring  
24          met<sup>34</sup> whom he had met--Quakers &c &c  
25          %n%  
26          & now & then a vessel under full sail or an old fashioned house  
27          ^sketched on a peculiar pea green paper--  
28                 A pail of water stands behind the door--  
29          with a peculiar tin cup for drinking made in  
30          France--  
31                                 Sat. Ap. 11           8 pm went to the  
32          head of the river to see them catch smelts  
33          The water there is fresh when the tide is

---

<sup>32</sup>"safe" crossed out and "fire" written above in pencil

<sup>33</sup>above "loaded" is an "R" in pencil on vertical line through paragraph

<sup>34</sup>"t" crossed out and "n" written underneath in pencil, correcting "met" to "men"

1 %14%  
2 out. They use nets 5 or 6 feet square  
3 stretched from the ends of crossed semicir-  
4 cular hoops at the ends of poles about  
5 The net bags down when raised  
6 12 feet long.^ There were 20 or 30 fisher-  
7 men standing close together half on each  
8 side of the narrow river--each managing  
9 one of these nets--while a good part of  
10 the village appeared to be collected on the  
11 bridge. The tide was then coming in but  
12 the best time is when it is going out-- A  
13 fisherman told me that the smelt run  
14 up in the night only. There fishers stood  
15 just below a 2 arched bridge. The tide was  
16 coming up between the arches--while the fresh  
17 water which the smelt preferred was run-  
18 ning down next the shore on each side--  
19 The smelt were descending in these streams of  
20 fresh water on each side. The shore for half a  
21 dozen rods on each side was lined with fishers  
22 each wielding a single net-- This man told  
23 //me that the smelt had been running up about  
24 1 month & were now about done-- The  
25 herring had been seen for a fortnight-- They  
26 will run this month & all the next-- The  
27 former leave off when the latter begin. Shad  
28 have not been caught yet-- They come after  
29 herring, Eels too are occasionally caught  
30 now going up from the deeper river below  
31 these fishes spawn in the little pond



1 just above the bridge-- They let the net  
2 rest on the bottom & every 2 or 3 minutes  
3 lift it up-- They get 30 or many more smelt  
4 sometimes at one lift.<sup>35</sup> & catch other fish  
5 in the same way--even<sup>36</sup> bass--sea-perch--pickerel  
6 eells<sup>37</sup> & sometimes a trout. The shad make  
7 a ripple like a harrow & you know when  
8 to raise the net. The villagers were talking  
9 across the stream--calling each other by their  
10 Christian names-- Even mothers mingled with  
11 the fishermen looking for their children-- It  
12 suggested how much we had lost out of  
13 Concord river without realizing it-- This  
14 is the critical season of a river--when it  
15 is fullest of life, its flowering season--the  
16 wavelets or ripples on its surface answering  
17 to the scales of the fishes beneath.  
18 I saw the herring on sticks at the door of  
19 many shops in N. Bedford.

20 I saw the myrtle bird here about a week ago. //

21 If salmon shad & alewives were  
22 pressing up our river now, as formerly  
23 they were--a good part of the villagers  
24 would then no doubt be drawn to the  
25 brink at this season. Many inhabi-  
26 tants of the neighborhood of the  
27 ponds--in Lakeville--Freetown--  
28 Fair Haven &c--have petitioned the  
29 legislature for permission to connect

---

<sup>35</sup>poss. "lift--"

<sup>36</sup>"even" inserted

<sup>37</sup>poss. corrected

1     %16%  
2     little Quittacus Pond with the Acushnet  
3     River by digging--so that the herring  
4     can come up into it. The very fishes in  
5     countless schools are driven out of  
6     a river by the improvements of the civi-  
7     lized man--as the pigeon and other  
8     fowls out of the air. I can hardly  
9     imagine a greater change than this  
10    produced by the influence of man  
11    in nature. Our Concord River is a dead  
12    stream in more senses than we had  
13    supposed. In what sense now does the  
14    spring ever come to the river-- When<sup>38</sup> the  
15    sun is not reflected from the scales of  
16    a simple salmon--shad or alewife--!  
17    No doubt there is some compensation  
18    for this loss--but I do not at this mo-  
19    ment see clearly what it is. That river  
20    which the aboriginal & indigenous fishes  
21    have not deserted is a more primitive &  
22    interesting river to me. It is as if some vital  
23    quality were to be lost out of a man's  
24    blood--& it were to circulate more lifelessly  
25    through his veins-- We are reduced to  
26    a few migrating (?) suckers perchance.  
27                                Sunday Ap. 12th  
28 //        I think I hear the bay-wing here  
29                                Monday Ap. 13<sup>39</sup>  
30        To Middleboro ponds--

---

<sup>38</sup>poss. "when"

<sup>39</sup>poss. vertical pencil line through paragraph

1           There was no boat on<sup>40</sup> Little Quittacus--  
2   so we could not explore it-- Set out to  
3   walk round it--but the water being high  
4   (higher than anciently even on ac. of dams)  
5   we had to go round a swamp at the S.  
6   end--about Joe's Rocks--& R. gave it  
7   up-- I went to Long Pond & waited for  
8   him. Saw a strange turtle--much  
9   like a small snapping turtle--or a very large  
10   sternothærus odoratus--crawling slowly along  
11   the bottom next the shore-- Poked it ashore  
12   with a stick. It had a peculiarly square  
13   snout--2 hinges at the sternum & both  
14   parts moveable. Was very sluggish--would  
15   not snap nor bite-- Looked old--being  
16   mossy above on the edge--& the scales greenish  
17   & eaten beneath-- The flesh slate colored  
18           I saw that it was {new}--& wished  
19   to bring it away--but had no paper to  
20   wrap it in-- So I peeled a white birch  
21   getting a piece of bark about 10 inches  
22   long. I noticed that the birch sap was  
23   flowing-- This bark at once curled back  
24   so as to present its yellow side out-  
25   ward-- I rolled it about the turtle  
26   & folded the ends back & tied it  
27   round with a strip of birch bark--  
28   making a very nice and airy box  
29   {around the} creature, which would not<sup>41</sup>

//

---

<sup>40</sup>poss. vertical pencil line through paragraph  
<sup>41</sup>l. 30 cut off on MS zerox

1 [17a]

2 <sup>42</sup>The Freetown Turtle Compared with  
3 Storer's Sternotherus

4 Answers to the generic description except perhaps that  
5 the posterior valve of the sternum is movable

6 comp. With the S. Odoratus--  
7 upper  
8 There is no peculiar scent to it-- The shell is

9 flattened on the dorsal ridge for the width of the  
10 (I find one as flat & others are not { })  
11 //dorsal plates--& is not carinated there^--color  
12  
13 out of water a dusty brown. The marginal plates  
14 are a little narrower--

15 The sternum (as well as that of my S. odoratus) is  
16 composed of 11 instead of 9 plates-- The anterior  
17 portion being composed of 5 instead of 3 plates-- The posterior  
18 portion is distinctly moveable much more than on Odoratus & it  
19 is quite rounded on the sides.  
20 Irides not distinct it appearing as if blind--no yellow  
21 lines whatever on the head or neck

22 Jaws not dark brown but bluish slate as is the  
23 skin generally-- ~~Jaw also for the most part~~  
24 ~~especially the tail, with { } shaped warts (are~~  
25 ~~they more conspicuous?)~~

26 My 2 S. odoratusae are 3 3/8 inch long x 2 1/2 wide  
27 being highest behind  
28 & 1 1/2 inches high^--the Freetown turtle is

29 4 inches long x 2 3/4 x 1 5/8 high--being highest  
30 forward It has much green moss (?) on the  
31 rear & marginal plates--& the scales of the sternum  
32 are greenish + worn or carious

33 It is quite sluggish

34 Otherwise it ap. answers to Storer's S. odoratus

35 Get a sternotherus May 13th within 1/4 inch as long  
36 & about as flat above--

---

<sup>42</sup>This comparison relates to T's account of finding a new turtle (p.17). He wrote it in pencil on the verso of a broadside advertising Swan & Co. Lotteries, which is waxed onto p. 16.

1     %18%  
2     be injured by moisture<sup>43</sup>, far better than  
3     any paper--& so I brought it home  
4     to Concord at last-- As my coat  
5     hung in Rs shanty over a barrel of  
6     paper--the morning that I came away  
7     the turtle made a little noise scratching  
8     the birch bark in my pocket-- R. observed  
9     --There is a mouse in that barrel-- What  
10    would you do about it-- O let him  
11    alone said I, he'll get out directly.  
12    They often get among my papers he  
13    added. I guess I'd better get the barrel  
14    outdoors-- I did not explain & per-  
15    haps he experimented on the barrel after  
16    my departure.

17           As I sat on the shore there waiting  
18    for R. I saw many mosquitoes  
19    flying low over the water close by the  
20    sandy shore.

21           The turtle when I first saw him was  
22    slowly & tremblingly pacing along the  
23    bottom rather toward the shore--with  
24    its large head far out on its outstretched  
25    neck. From its size & general color  
26    & aspect I did not doubt at first  
27    that it was a snapping turtle not-  
28    withstanding the season.

---

<sup>43</sup>"R" written above "e" of "moisture" in pencil on vertical line through paragraph

1                                   Tuesday Apr. 14  
2           Rains all day--  
3                                   Wednesday Ap. 15  
4           Leave N. Bedford--  
5 I had been surprized to find the season  
6 more backward--i.e. the vegetation, in  
7 N. B. than in Concord. I could find an  
8                                   & hazel  
9 alder & willow ^ catkins--& no caltha &  
10 saxifrage so forward as in Concord.  
11 ~~Re~~ The ground was a uniform russet  
12 when I left--but when I had come  
13 20 miles it was visibly greener--&  
14 the greenness steadily increased all the  
15 way to Boston. Coming to Boston  
16 & also to Concord was like coming  
17 from early spring to early summer--  
18 It was as if a fortnight at least  
19 had elapsed-- Yet N. B. is much warmer  
20 in the winter-- Why is it more backward  
21 than C.? The country is very flat &  
22 exposed to southerly winds from the  
23 sea--which to me surprise were raw  
24 & chilly-- Also the soil is wet &  
25 cold--unlike out warm sandy soil which  
26 is dry the day after a rain storm. Per-  
27 haps as the ground is more bare in  
28 the winter vegetation suffers more  
29 after all. {R.} told me that  
30 {there was more} cloudy weather<sup>44</sup>

---

<sup>44</sup>line 31 cut off on Xerox

1     %20%  
2     than here. It seemed to me that  
3     there was a deficiency of warm hollows  
4     & sheltered places behind hills & woods  
5     which abound with us. On such cliffs  
6     as they have facing the south--vegetation  
7     was much more backward than in like  
8     positions with us--ap owing to sea turns  
9     & chilly south winds.  
10                            Ap 16 At Concord--  
11  //        Get Birch sap--2 bottles yellow  
12     birch & 5 of Black birch now  
13     running freely--thought not before  
14     I left C. Mean while I hear the note  
15  //of the pine-warbler. Last night was very  
16     cold & some ditches are frozen this morning  
17                            I think if you {should} tap all  
18     This is Fast day.        the trees in a large birch swamp  
19     you would make a stream large enough to {turn} a mill.  
20                    About a month ago at the P. O.  
21     Abel Brooks who is pretty deaf--sideling  
22     up to me adressed in a loud voice which  
23     all could hear--"Let me see, your  
24     society is pretty large, aint it?"--0  
25     yes large enough--"said I, not knowing  
26     what he meant--"Theres Stewart belongs  
27     to it--& Collier he's one of them--  
28     and Emmerson, & my border [Pulsifer]  
29     & Channing--I believe--I think he  
30     goes there." "You mean the walkers  
31     dont you?"-- "Yees--I call you

1 the society--all go to the woods, dont  
2 you?"-- Do you miss any of your wood  
3 I asked?--"No--I haint missed<sup>45</sup> any  
4 yet. I believe your a pretty clever set,  
5 as good as the average--&c &c"--

6 Telling Sanborn of this--he said  
7 that when he first came to town &  
8 boarded at Holbrooks--he asked H how  
9 many religious societies there were in town  
10 <sup>46</sup>H said that<sup>47</sup> there were 3--the Uni-  
11 tarian{--}the<sup>48</sup> Orthodox & the<sup>49</sup> Walden Pond  
12 society{.} I asked Sanborn with which  
13  
14 Holbrook classed himself-- He said he  
15 believes that he put himself with the last.

16 Ap. 17 Rain-- It rains about //  
17  
18 every other day now for a fortnight past.

19 {--<sup>50</sup>}Ap. 18 Pm to Conantum--  
20 Hear the huckle-berry bird--also the //  
21 seringo-- The {beaked} hazel--if that //  
22 is one just below the little pine at Black- //  
23 berry steep--is considerably later than the {common} //  
24  
25 for I cannot get a whole twig fully out{--}  
26 though the common is too far gone to gather  
27 there. The catkins too are shorter.

28 April 20 57 Arbor vitae ap. in full bloom //  
29 Tuesday Ap. 21st Mr Loomis  
30 writes me that he saw 2 barn swallows in //  
31 Cambridge Ap 1st! I have the Corema //  
32 conradii from Plymouth in bloom.

---

<sup>45</sup>"worried" in 1906 ed.

<sup>46</sup>Period-like mark precedes "H".

<sup>47</sup>"that" poss. blotted or struck out

<sup>48</sup>"the" inserted

<sup>49</sup>"the" inserted (second time on line)

<sup>50</sup>Dash-like mark here (stray line?).



1     %22%

2 //It snows hard all day. If it did not

3 melt so fast would be a foot deep

4 --as it is is about 3 inches on a level

5                     Wednesday Ap. 22

6                     Fair again

7             To Great Sudbury Meadow--by boat

8 The river higher than before & rising. C. &

9 I<sup>51</sup> sail rapidly before a strong northerly

10 wind--no need of rowing upward--only

11 of steering--cutting off great bends by

12 crossing the meadows. We have to roll

13 our boat over the road at the stone

14 bridge--Hubbards causeway--(<sup>52</sup>to {save} the

15 wind) & at pale brook (to save distance.)

16 It is worth the while to hear the surging

17 of the waves <sup>53</sup>& their gurgling under the

18 stern--{&} to feel the great billows toss

19 us--with their foaming yellowish

20 crests. The world is not aware what

21 an extensive<sup>54</sup> navigation is now possible

22 on our over flowed fresh meadows-- It

23 is more interesting & fuller of life

24 than the sea-bays--& permanent ponds.

25 A dozen gulls are circling over F.H. Pond

26 Some very white beneath with very long

27 narrow pointed black-tipped wings

28 almost regular semicircles like the

29 new moon<sup>55</sup>. As they circle beneath

30 a white scud in this bright air they

31 {are} {almost} {invisible} {against} {it}{--}{they}<sup>56</sup>

---

<sup>51</sup> Blotch {from other side of sheet?} but period-like mark possibly before blotch.

<sup>52</sup> Dash crosses parenthesis; blotch above dash.

<sup>53</sup> Blotch.

<sup>54</sup> Blotch.

<sup>55</sup> poss. "new-moon"

<sup>56</sup> Portions of this line not visible on photostatic copy; microfilm viewed.

1 are so nearly the same color. What  
2 glorious fliers. But few birds are seen  
3 --only a crow or two tetering along the  
4 water's edge looking for its food--with  
5 its large clumsy head--& on unusually  
6 as if stretched--or its pants pulled up  
7 long legs--^to keep it from the wet--& now  
8 flapping off with some large morsel  
9 in its bill--or robins in the same  
10 place--or perhaps the sweet song of  
11 the tree sparrows from the alders by the  
12 shore--or of a song-sparrow--or black-  
13 bird. The phoebe is scarcely heard. Not  
14 a duck do we see! All the shores  
15 have the aspect of winter covered several  
16 inches deep with snow--& we see the  
17 shadows on the snow as in winter--but  
18 it is strange to see the green grass burning  
19 up through in warmer nooks under the  
20 walls. We pause and<sup>57</sup> lay to from time to  
21 time in some warm smooth lee--under  
22 west  
23 the south^ side of a wood or hill--as at  
24 Hubbards 2nd Grove--and opposite {Weir} Hill  
25 --pushing through saturated snow like ice  
26 on the surface of the water. There we lie  
27 awhile amid the bare alders--maples  
28 & willows in the sun--see the {expanded}  
29 sweet gale & early willows--& the budding  
30 swamp pyrus looking up drowned from  
31 beneath. As we lie in a broad field

---

<sup>57</sup>"and" poss. corrected from "to" or "or"

1     %24%  
2     of meadow sumach--floating cranberry<sup>58</sup>  
3     leaves & finely bruised meadow hay--a  
4     wild medley. Countless spiders are hastening  
5     over the water. We pass a dozen boats  
6     sunk at their moorings--at least  
7     at one end being moored too low--  
8     Near Tall's Island rescued a little pale  
9     or yellowish brown snake that was coiled  
10    around a willow half a dozen rods from  
11    the shore--and was apparently chilled by  
12    //the cold. Was it not Storer's "little brown snake"?  
13    It had a flat body. Frank Smith lives  
14    in a shanty on the hill near by.  
15            At the Cliff brook I see the skunk cabbage  
16    leaves not yet unrolled with their points  
17    gnawed off. Some very fresh brown ~~aiders~~  
18    fungi on an alder tender & just formed  
19    one above another--flat side up--while those  
20                            They soon dry white & hard  
21    on the birch are white & flat side down.^  
22    This melting snow makes a great crop of fungi  
23    //Turritis stricta nearly out (in 2 or 3 days)  
24    Observed the peculiar dark lines on a birch  
25    B. populifolia at the insertion of the branches  
26    {DRAWING} regular cones like volcanoes in out-  
27    line--the part included grayish brown  
28                            heavy  
29    & wrinkled edged broad ^ dark lines. There  
30    are as many of these very regular~~ly~~ cones  
31    on the white ground of a large birch  
32    as there are branches.  
33            They are occassioned  
34    by the {2} {currents} of growth{--} {that} of the <sup>59</sup>

---

<sup>58</sup>poss. "cran berry"

<sup>59</sup>Portions of this line not visible on photostatic copy; microfilm viewed.

1 main trunk--& that of the branch (which  
2 last commenced several inches lower near the  
3 center of the tree--) meeting & being rucked  
4 or turned up at the line of contact like a  
5 surge exposing the edges of the inner bark  
6 there decayed & dark--while the bark  
7 within the lines approaches the darker color  
8 of the limb. The larger were 6 or 7 inches  
9 high by as much in width at the bottom--  
10 You observe the same manner of growth  
11 in other trees. That portion of the bark  
12 below the limb obeys the influence of the limb  
13 & endeavors to circle about it--but soon en-  
14 counters the growth of the main stem.  
15 There are interesting figures on the stem of  
16 arranged spirally about it  
17 a large & white birch.^ The river has risen several  
18 inches since morning so that we push over Hub. bridge causeway  
19 where we stuck in the morning  
20 Ap.<sup>60</sup> 23{d}  
21 1 or more  
22 I ~~think~~ (?) I notice ^2 kinds of early willow  
23 do not know if  
24 beside the S.<sup>61</sup> humilis  
25 now in bloom--^ { } large & ~~the~~ others  
26 for some are  
27 small catkinned--the first commonly  
28 green  
29 ~~perhaps always~~ on fresh^ osiers the others com-  
30 monly on older grayish trees. But there //  
31 is not much difference in the scales. V 25th  
32 I saw at Ricketsons a young  
33 woman Miss Kate Brady 20 years  
34 old--her father an Irishman a worthless  
35 fellow--her mother a smart Yankee--  
36 The daughter formerly did {sewing} but now  
37 keeps school for a livelihood. She

---

<sup>60</sup> Double underline.

<sup>61</sup>poss. "s."

1 %26%  
2 was born at the Brady house-- I think in  
3 Freetown--where she lived till 12 years  
4 old--& helped her father in the field--  
5 There she rode horse to plow--& was knocked  
6 off the horse by apple tree boughs--kept  
7 sheep--caught fish &c &c. I never  
8 heard a girl or woman express so  
9 strong a love for nature. She pur-  
10 poses to return to that lonely ruin--  
11 & dwell there alone--since her mother  
12 & sister will not accompany her--says<sup>62</sup>  
13 that she knows all about farming  
14 & keeping sheep & spinning & weaving--  
15 though it would puzzle her to shingle the  
16 old house. There she thinks she can  
17 "live free". I was pleased to hear of her  
18 plans because they were quite cheerful  
19 & original--not professedly reformatory--  
20 but growing out of her love for "Squin's"<sup>63</sup>  
21 Brook & the Middleborough Ponds".  
22 A strong love for outward nature is  
23 singularly rare among both men & women.  
24 The scenery immediately about her home-  
25 stead is quite ordinary--yet she appre<sup>64</sup>-  
26 iates & can use that part of the universe  
27 as no other being can. Her own sex--so  
28 tamely bred, only jeer at her for entertain-  
29 ing such an idea, but she has  
30 a strong head and a love for good<sup>65</sup>

---

<sup>62</sup>poss. "Says"

<sup>63</sup>See Bob Maker's note about the name of this brook: "J12 TMS23 F1b 28.19 note on Squinn's Brook.doc" at <G:\TE-01 volumes\Volumes in Progress\Journal\J12\J12 transcription\J12 TMS23 F1>

<sup>64</sup>"c" is missing

<sup>65</sup> Portions of this line not visible on photostatic copy; microfilm viewed.

1 reading which may carry her through.  
2 I would by no means discourage--{nor} yet  
3 particularly discourage her--for I would  
4 have her so strong as to succeed in spite  
5 of all ordinary discouragements.

6         It is very rare that I hear one express a  
7 strong & imperishable attachment to  
8 a particular scenery--or to the whole of nature{.}  
9 --I mean such as will control their whole  
10 lives & characters. Such seem to have a  
11 true home in nature, a hearth in the  
12 fields & woods whatever tenement may  
13 be {burned}--the soil & climate is warm  
14 to them. They alone are naturalized  
15 --but most are tender & callow creatures  
16 that wear a house as their outmost  
17 shell--and must get their lives insured  
18 when they step abroad from it. They  
19 are lathed and plastered in from  
20 all natural influences--& their deli-  
21 cate lives are a<sup>66</sup>long battle with the  
22 dyspepsia-- The others are fairly rooted  
23 in the soil--& are the noblest plant  
24 it bears--more hardy & natural  
25 than sorrel-- The dead earth seems  
26 animated at the prospect of their coming--  
27 as if proud to be trodden on by them.  
28 It recognizes its lord-- Children of  
29 the Golden age. Hospitals & alms house{s}<sup>67</sup>

---

<sup>66</sup> No space.

<sup>67</sup> poss. "alms house{s}"

1 %28%  
2 are not their destiny--When I hear of  
3 such an attachment in a reasonable  
4 a divine creature to a particular portion  
5 of the earth--It seems as if then {first} the  
6 earth succeeded & rejoiced--as if it had  
7 been made & existed only for such a use.  
8 These various soils & reaches which  
9 the farmer plods over--which the  
10 traveller glances at and the geologist  
11 drily describes--then first flower & bear  
12 their fruit. Does he chiefly own the  
13 land who coldly uses it & gets corn & po-  
14 tatoes out of it--{?} or he who loves it  
15 & gets inspiration from it?

16         How rarely a man's love for nature be-  
17 comes a ruling principle with him--like  
18 a youths' affection for a maiden--but  
19 more enduring! All nature is my bride.  
20 That nature which to one is a stark &  
21 ghastly solitude to one is a sweet tender  
22 & genial society to another.

23         They told me at New Bedford that  
24 one of their Whalers came in the other  
25 day with a black man aboard whom  
26 they had picked up swimming in the  
27 broad Atlantic--without anything to  
28 support him--but nobody could un-  
29 derstand his language or tell where  
30 he came from-- He was in good con-<sup>68</sup>

---

<sup>68</sup> Portions of this line not visible on photostatic copy; microfilm viewed.

1 dition & well-behaved-- My respect for my  
2 race rose several degrees when I heard this  
3  
4 & I thought they had found <sup>a</sup>~~the~~ true mer-  
5 man at last-- What became of him I  
6 inquired. "I believe they sent him to the  
7 State Alms-house" was the reply. Could  
8 anything have been more ridiculous? That  
9 he should be beholden to {Mass.} for his<sup>69</sup> support  
10 who floats<sup>70</sup> free where Massachusetts  
11 with her state alms house<sup>71</sup>--could not  
12 have supported herself for a moment--  
13 They should have dined him--then ac-  
14 companied him to the nearest cape<sup>72</sup> & bidden  
15 him good-bye-- The state would do well  
16 to appoint an intelligent standing committee  
17 on such curious--in behalf of philoogists  
18 naturalists--& so forth--to see that the  
19 proper disposition is made of such visitors.

20 Ap. 24th<sup>73</sup>

21 Sail to Balls Hill{.}

22 The water is at its height--higher //  
23 than before this year. I see a few shad flies //  
24 on its surface. Scudding over the great  
25 meadows I see the now red-crescents  
26 of the red maples in their prime round  
27 about--above the gray stems--  
28 The willow osiers require to be seen  
29 endwise the rows to get an intense  
30 color. The clouds are handsome

---

<sup>69</sup>inserted

<sup>70</sup>poss. "floated"

<sup>71</sup>poss. "almshouse"

<sup>72</sup>"e" blotted

<sup>73</sup>written over "23d"



1 %30%  
2 this pm. On<sup>74</sup> the north some dark windy  
3 clouds with rain falling thus beneath  
4 {DRAWING} but it is chiefly wind--South-  
5 ward-- Those summer  
6 clouds in numerous isles light above  
7 & dark barred beneath. Now the sun  
8 comes out & shines on the Pine hill W of  
9 Balls' hill--lighting up the light green  
10 pitch pines & the sand{--}& russet brown {lichen}  
11 clad hill. That is a very New England  
12 landscape. Buttrick's yellow farm house  
13 near by is in harmony with it. The little  
14 //{{fuzzy} gnats are about. I see a vertical  
15 circular cobweb{--}more than a foot in  
16 diameter nearly filled with them--& this  
17 revealed the existence of the swarms that  
18 had filled the air on all sides If it  
19 had been as many yards wide as it was  
20 inches it would probably have been just as full.  
21 Saw on a small oak slanting over  
22 water in a<sup>75</sup> swamp--in the midst of  
23 a mass of cat-briar about 10 feet from  
24 the ground--a very large nest of that  
25 hypnum (?) moss--in the form of an in-  
26 verted cone 1 foot across above & about  
27 8 inches deep--with a hole in the side  
28 very thick {.} & warm--prob. a mouse  
29 nest<sup>76</sup> for there were mouse droppings within.

---

<sup>74</sup>poss. "on"

<sup>75</sup>No space?

<sup>76</sup>blot before "nest"



1 %32%

2 them--& if I please tie it round with a

3 string of the same bark. This is resilient

4 or elastic & stands out from a plant

5 and also is not injured by moisture like paper.

6 When the incision is made now the crystalline

7 drops of sap follow the knife down the

8 This box dries yellow or straw-colored with large clouds of green derived from the

9 inner bark.

10 tree-- ^The inner bark of the *B. populifolia*

11 just laid bare is green with a yellow tinge.

12 --that of the *B. papyracea* is buff.

13 The undermost layer of the outer bark of

14 the last next to the inner bark--is straw

15 colored & exceedingly thin & delicate--&

16 smoother to the lips than any {not of} artificial

17 //tissue. Bluets numerous & fully out at

18 the Smith hillside between trough & Saw-Mills

19 B falls.

20 // Got today unquestionable *Salix humilis* in

21 the Britton Hollow N of his shanty--but all

22 there that I saw (and elsewhere as yet) pistillate

23 It is ap now {in prime} & ap the next to bloom

24 after the various larger & earlier ones all<sup>81</sup> which I must

25 call as yet *S. discolor*. This *S. Humilis* is small

26 {catkined} & loves a dry soil.

27 A correspondent of the Tribune of Ap. 24th 57

28 who signs "Lyndeborough N. H., Ap. 15th, 1857{.}"

29 J<sup>82</sup> {:} Herrick" says that he taps his sugar

30 maples 4 feet from the ground so that

31 cattle may not disturb the buckets--

32 and that the sap will run as freely from

---

<sup>81</sup>"all" inserted

<sup>82</sup>poss. "I"

1 the topmost branch as from a root--"any one  
2 may learn this fact from the red squirrel,  
3 who by the way, is a famous sugar maker,  
4 and knows when to tap a tree & where to do it.  
5 He performs his tapping in the highest per-  
6 pendicular limbs or twigs, and leaves the sun  
7 & wind to do the evaporating, & in due  
8 season & pleasant weather you will see  
9 him come round and with great gusto gather  
10 his sirup into his stomach."

11 The dense green rounded beds of mosses in springs  
12 & old water troughs are very handsome now  
13 --intensely cold green cushions.

14 Again we had this Pm at 2 oclock--  
15 those wild scudding wind clouds in  
16 the north--spitting cold rain or sleet  
17 with the curved lines of falling rain beneath.  
18 The wind is so strong that the {rain}  
19 thin drops fall on you in the sun shine  
20 when the cloud has drifted far to one  
21 side. The air is peculiarily clear--the  
22 light intense--& when the sun shines slanting  
23 under the dark scud--the willows &c  
24 rising above the dark flooded meadows  
25 are lit with a fine straw{-}colored light  
26 like the spirits of trees.  
27 I see {winkle} {—} fungi comparatively {fresh}  
28 whose green & reddish brown & pale buff circles  
29 above turn to light & dark slate & white--&



1 water appears far more monstrous not  
2 to say awful & venomous than on the  
3 land<sup>87</sup>. It is always something startling  
4 & memorable to meet with a serpent  
5 in the midst of a broad water--careering  
6 over it. But why had this one taken  
7 to the water? Is it possible that snakes  
8 ever hibernate in meadows which are sub-  
9 ject to be overflown? This one when we  
10 approached ~~ap.~~ swam toward the boat  
11 ap. to rest on it & when I put out my  
12 paddle at once coiled itself{.} partly around  
13 it & allowed itself to be taken on board.  
14 It did not hang<sup>88</sup> down from the paddle  
15 like a dead snake--but stiffened & curved  
16 its body in a loose coil about it--  
17 This snake was 2 feet & 11 inches long  
18 the tail alone 7 1/4. There 145 <sup>large</sup> ^ abdominal  
19 plates  
20 ~~scales~~ besides the 3 smaller under the head--  
21 & 65 pairs of caudal scales. The central  
22 stripe on the back was not bright yellow  
23 as Storer<sup>89</sup> describes--but a pale brown or  
24 clay color--only the more indistinct lateral  
25 stripes were a greenish yellow-- The broad  
26 dark brown stripe being between--beneath  
27 greenish. Beneath the the tail in center a  
28 dark somewhat greenish line.  
29  
30 This snake was killed about 2 pm--i.e.  
31 the head was perfectly killed then--yet the  
32 posterior half of the body was apparently quite

---

<sup>87</sup>"land" poss. corrected to "lane"

<sup>88</sup>"hang" written over "hand"

<sup>89</sup>"storer" corrected to "Storer"

1 %36%  
2 alive & would curl strongly around  
3 the hand at 7 pm. It had been hanging  
4 on a tree in the mean while.  
5 I have the same objection to killing a snake  
6 that I have to the killing of any other animal--  
7 yet the most humane man that I know  
8 never omits to kill one.  
9 // I see a great many beetles &c floating  
10 & struggling on the flood.  
11 We sit on the shore at Wheeler{'}'s Fence<sup>90</sup>  
12 opposite Merriam's-- At this season  
13 still we go seeking the sunniest  
14 most sheltered & warmest place. C.  
15 says this is the warmest place he has  
16 been in this year. We are in this like  
17 snakes that lie out on banks. In sunny  
18 & sheltered nooks we are in our best estate  
19 {There} our {our} thoughts flow & we flour-  
20 ish most. By & by we shall seek the  
21 How well adapted we are to our climate!  
22 shadiest & coolest place--^ In the winter  
23 we sit by fires in the house--in spring & fall  
24 in sunny & sheltered nooks-- In the summer--  
25 in shady & cool groves--or over water where  
26 the breeze circulates. Thus the average tem-  
27 perature of the year just suits us. Gen-  
28 erally--whether in summer or winter we  
29 are not sensible either of heat or cold.  
30 A great part of our troubles  
31 are literally domestic or originate in

---

<sup>90</sup>"fence" corrected to "Fence"

1 the house & from living in doors  
2 I could write an essay to be entitled "Out  
3 of Doors" undertake a crusade against  
4 houses. What a different thing Christianity  
5 preached to the house-bred & to a party  
6 who lived out of doors! Also a sermon  
7 is needed on economy of fuel. What  
8 right has my neighbor to burn 10 cords  
9 of wood--when I have only one{--?} Thus  
10 robbing our half naked town of this  
11 precious covering. Is he so much colder  
12 than I. It is expensive to maintain him  
13 in our midst. If some earn the salt  
14 of their porridge--are we certain  
15 that they earn the fuel of their kitchen  
16 & parlor? One man makes a little  
17 of the drift wood of the river--or of the  
18 (unmarketable!)  
19 dead & refuse ^ wood<sup>91</sup> of the forest--  
20 suffice--& nature rejoices in him-- Another  
21 {Herod} like requires 10 cords of the  
22 best of young white oak or hickory--  
23 & he is commonly esteemed a virtuous man{.}  
24 He who burns the most wood on his  
25 hearth--is the least warmed by the  
26 sight of it growing. Leave the trim  
27 woodlots to widows & orphan girls--  
28 Let men tread gently through nature.  
29 Let us religiously burn stumps & worship  
30 in groves--while Christian Vandals<sup>92</sup> lay

---

<sup>91</sup>"wood" struck out

<sup>92</sup>"vandals" corrected to "Vandals"



1     %38%  
2     waste the forest temples to build miles  
3             %& horsesheds%  
4     of meeting houses %^% & feed their box-stoves.  
5     //        The White cedar is ap just out X-- The  
6     higher up the tree the earlier. Towed home an  
7     ~~Ap. 27<sup>+</sup>~~ oak log some 18 feet long & more  
8     than a foot through--with a birch withe<sup>93</sup>  
9     around it & another birch fastened to that.  
10    //        Father says he saw a boy with a snapping turtle yesterday  
11             Ap. 27th  
12             I hear the prolonged che che che che che &c  
13    //of the chip-bird this morning as I go down  
14    the street. It is a true April morning--  
15        with E. wind  
16    ^the sky over-cast with wet looking clouds  
17    and already some drops have fallen. It will  
18    surely rain today--but when it will begin  
19    in earnest & how long it will last none  
20        The--gardener makes haste to {put} in his peas, getting his son to drop them.  
21    can tell{--}^ He who requires fair weather{--}puts  
22    off his enterprises & resumes them in his mind  
23    many times in the forenoon--as the clouds  
24    fall lower & sprinkle the fields, or lift  
25    higher & show light streaks. He<sup>94</sup> goes half  
26    a mile & is overtaken by thick sprinkling  
27    drops falling faster & faster-- He pauses  
28    & says to himself-- This may be merely a  
29    shower which will soon be over--or it  
30    may come to a steady rain & last all  
31    day-- He goes a few steps further--thinking  
32    over the condition of a wet man--& then  
33    returns. Again it holds up & he regrets  
34    that he had not persevered--but then

---

<sup>93</sup>A "birch withe" is a flexible birch branch

<sup>94</sup>"He" written over "This"

1 it is {stiller}--& darker with mist beneath the investing cloud  
2 & then  
3 next hour ^ commences a{--}gentle deliberate  
4 rain which will probably last all day.  
5 So he puts on patience & the house--  
6 I dig up those reddish brown {dow} bugs in the  
7 garden. They stir a little. //

8 Ricketson frequents his shanty by day  
9 & evening as much as his house--but does  
10 not sleep there--partly on account of his<sup>95</sup>  
11 fear of lightning--which he cannot over-  
12 come. His timidity in this respect amounts  
13 to an idiosyncrasy. I was {awaked} there  
14 in a thunder storm at midnight by R{--}  
15 rushing about the house--calling to his sons  
16 to come down out of the attic where they  
17 slept--and bolting in to leave a light  
18 in my room. His {<sup>96</sup>}fear of death is equally  
19 singular-- The<sup>97</sup> thought of it troubles  
20 him more perhaps than anything else--  
21 He says that he knows nothing about  
22 another life he would like to stay here  
23 always. He does not know what to think  
24 of the Creator that made the lightning  
25 & established death--

26 Ap. 28 Am Surveying for Willard  
27 Farrar by Walden. While standing by my compass  
28 over the supposed town bound beyond Wyman's  
29 --Farrar having just gone along N. E. on the  
30 town line--I saw with the side of my eye  
31 some black creature crossing the road--

---

<sup>95</sup>written over text

<sup>96</sup> Ink bled through from other side of sheet?

<sup>97</sup>"T" written over "I"

1 %40%  
2 reminding me of a black cat 2/3 grown--  
3 Turning I saw it plainly for half a  
4 minute-- It crossed to my side about  
5 25 feet off--ap. not observing me &  
6 disappeared in the woods-- It was perfectly  
7 black--for aught I could see--(not  
8 brown) some 18 or 20 inches or more in  
9 length from tip to tip--and I first thought  
10 of a large<sup>98</sup> black weasel--then of a {very}  
11 large black squirrel--then wondered  
12 if it could be a pine marten-- I now  
13 {try<sup>99</sup>} to think it a mink--yet it appeared  
14 larger & with a shorter body. It had  
15 straight low  
16 a^ bushy tail about 2 inches thick  
17 short legs--& carried its tail and legs  
18 about on the same level. It was nearly, if  
19 not quite as large as a muskrat-- Has  
20 the mink such a tail {DRAWING}?  
21 Looking for an "old pine stump" men-  
22 tioned in a deed--& digging into a hillock  
23 with our hands to discover it--we turned  
24 up amid the reddish virgin mould--quite  
25 turned to soil--a large body of short  
26 //{chunked} yellowish ants say 5/12 (?) inch long.  
27 with {their} white larvae(?)  
28 I perceived at more than a foot distant  
29 a very strong penetrating scent--yet agreeable  
30 & very spicy-- It reminded me at first of  
31 the cherry {pectoral}--but it was not that{.}  
32 --It was very strong lemon peel--

---

<sup>98</sup>inserted

<sup>99</sup> Beginning of word obscured by a blotch.

1 The Lib. of Ent. Knowledge says that the  
2 odor of the Wood Ant will suffocate a  
3 frog dropped among them. Are not these the  
4 American "wood ant"?

5 Icy cold NW wind--& snow whitening the //  
6 mts.

7 Ap. 29th

8 Purple finch sings on R. W. E.'s trees //  
9 Pm to Dugan Desert--

10 At Tarbell's watering place--see a dandelion //  
11 its conspicuous bright yellow disk in the  
12 midst of a green space on the moist bank{--}  
13 It is thus I commonly meet with the earliest  
14 dandelion set in the midst of some liquid  
15 green patch-- It seems a sudden & decided  
16 progress in the season. On the p. pines  
17 beyond John Hosmers--I see old cones within  
18 2 feet of the ground on the trunk--sometimes  
19 a circle of them around it--which must  
20 have been formed on the young tree some  
21 15 years ago.

22 Sweet fern X at entrance by Ministerial  
23 swamp-- A partridge there drums incessantly //  
24 C. says it makes his heart beat with it--  
25 {or} he feels it in his breast.

26 I find that that clayey looking soil  
27 on which the {beomyces} grows is a very thin  
28 crust {on} common sand only.

29 I have seen that pretty little hair cap moss

1     %42%  
2     pogomatum brevicaule (?)<sup>100</sup> for a fortnight  
3     out at least--like little pine trees--the  
4     staminate--pretty--cup-shaped & shorter.  
5     A steel blue black flattish beetle  
6     which handled imparted a very disagree-  
7     able carrion-like scent to fingers.  
8     Miles' pond is running off--the sweet-gale  
9     willows &c which have been submerged &  
10    put back--begin to show {themselves} & are trying  
11    to catch up with their fellows.  
12            I am surprised to see how some blackberry  
13    pastures--and other fields--are filling up  
14    with pines--trees which I thought the  
15    cows had almost killed 2 or 3 years ago  
16    so that what was then a pasture is now  
17    //a young woodlot. A little snow still  
18    lies in the road in one place--the relic of the  
19    snow of the 21st{.}  
20                    Thursday--Ap 30th 57  
21            Am surveying for Farrar & {Heywood}  
22    //by Walden. Hear a Kingfisher at Goose Pond.  
23    Hear again the same bird heard at Conantum  
24    //Ap. 18th which I think must be the Ruby-crowned  
25    wren? As we stood looking for a bound by  
26    the edge of Goose<sup>101</sup> Pond--a pretty large hawk  
27    alighted on an oak close by us. It prob. has  
28    a nest near by & was concerned for its young.  
29            The Larch plucked yesterday sheds pollen  
30    //today in house--prob today abroad--X

---

<sup>100</sup> "no" poss. inserted above "(?)" in pencil.

<sup>101</sup>"goose" corrected to "Goose"

1 Balm of Gilead plucked yesterday not yet (nor on May 1st)  
2 in house-- //

3 Friday May 1st 57

4 2 Pm First notice the ring of the toad{--} //  
5 As I am crossing the common in front of the M. H.{--}  
6 There is a cool & breezy {S}outh wind {--<sup>102</sup>}& the  
7 1st  
8 ring of the toad leaks into the general stream  
9 as a ~~brook~~{empt} the mill brook empties into the river  
10 of sound unnoticed by most^ The bell was  
11 and the voyager cannot tell if he is above or below its mouth--  
12 ringing for town-meeting--and every one  
13 heard it--but none heard this older &  
14 more universal bell rung by more native  
15 Americans all the land over-- It is a sound  
16 from ~~out~~ amid the waves of the {aerial}  
17 our  
18 sea--that breaks on {~~their~~} ears with the  
19 surf of the air--a sound that is  
20 taken into the lungs  
21 almost breathed with the wind^--instead  
22 of being heard by the ears--it comes from  
23 or  
24 far over ~~the~~ through the troughs of the  
25 {aerial} sea--like a petrel--& who can  
26 guess by what pool the singer sits?  
27 whether<sup>103</sup> behind the M. H. horse-sheds or { }  
28 over the Burying ground<sup>104</sup> Hill--or {from} the river  
29 side-- A new reign has commenced-- Bufo the  
30 1st has ascended to his throne--~~which is~~ the  
31 (marshalled {by}) led into office by the south wind  
32 surface of the earth{--}^{Bufo} the double  
33 chinned inflates his throat-- Attend to his  
34 message-- Take off your great {coats}  
35 swains! & prepare for the summer  
36 campaign. Hop a few paces further toward  
37 your goals-- The measures<sup>105</sup> I shall

---

<sup>102</sup> There appears to be a mark under the dash.

<sup>103</sup>poss. "Whether"

<sup>104</sup>poss. "Ground"

<sup>105</sup>extra letters in "measures"

1     %44%  
2     advocate are warmth--moisture--  
3     & low-flying insects.  
4     //         Whitethroated sparrow in shrub oaks by  
5     Walden road-- Is that moss with little  
6     green pendulous fruit on reddish stems Bryum<sup>106</sup>  
7     //pyriforme{--}??? Ap. a skunk has picked up  
8                     dead  
9     what I took to be the ^ shrew in the Goose Pond  
10    //path. How they ransack the paths these nights!  
11    The ground is spotted with their probings.  
12                Plucked the arum triphyllum 3 inches high  
13    with its acrid {corn} (solid bulb) from the  
14    edge of Saw-mill Brook--  
15                It is foolish for a man to accumulate  
16    material wealth chiefly--houses & land--  
17    Our stock in life--our real estate--is  
18    that amount of thought which we have had--  
19    which we have thought out-- The ground  
20    we have thus created is forever pasturage  
21    for our thoughts-- I fall back on {to} visions  
22    which I have had-- What else adds to  
23    my possessions & makes me rich in all lands?  
24    If you have ever done any work with these  
25    finest tools--the Imagination & Fancy--  
26    & Reason--it is a new creation--independent  
27    {on} the world--& a possession for ever--  
28    You have laid up something against  
29    a rainy day. You have to this extent cleared  
30    the wilderness--  
31                Is a house but a gall on the face

---

<sup>106</sup>poss. "Bryam"

1 of the earth--a nidus which some in-  
2 sect has provided for its young?

3 Sat May 2{nd}  
4 %bet us & Mrs. Richardson%  
5 Building a fence--%^ In digging the holes--I find  
6 the roots of small apple trees 7 or 8 feet distant  
7 and 4 or more inches in diameter--2 feet under ground  
8 and as big as my little finger{:} This is 2 or 3 feet  
9 beyond any branches. They reach at least twice  
10 as far as the branches-- The branches get trimmed--  
11 the roots do not--

%//%

12 Sunday May 3{d} 57  
13 A remarkably warm & pleasant morning--  
14 Am to Battle Ground<sup>107</sup> by river-- I heard the  
15 ring of toads at 6 A.m. The flood on the  
16 meadows--still high--is quite smooth  
17 & many are out this still & ~~very~~ suddenly  
18 very warm morning pushing about in  
19 boats{.} Now, thinks many a one, is the time  
20 gently  
21 to paddle on or push ^ far up or down the  
22 river, along the still warm meadow's edge  
23 & perhaps we may see some large turtles--  
24 or muskrats--or otter--or some fish or  
25 fowl. It will be a grand forenoon for  
26 a cruise--to explore those meadow shores  
27 & {inundated} maple swamps--which we  
28 have never explored. Now we shall be re-  
29 compensated for the week's confinement  
30 to shop or garden-- We will spend our Sabbath  
31 exploring these smooth warm vernal

---

<sup>107</sup>poss. "ground"



1     %46%  
2     waters-- Up or down shall we go--to  
3     Fair Haven Bay & the Sudbury Meadows?  
4     or to Ball's Hill & Carlisle Bridge--? Along  
5     the meadows' edge--lined with willow  
6     & alders & maples--under the catkins of  
7     the early willow--and brushing those of the sweet-  
8     {gale} with our prow--where the sloping  
9     pasture & the ploughed ground--submerged--  
10    are fast drinking up the flood-- What  
11    fair isles--what remote coast shall we  
12    explore-- What San-Salvador or Bay of  
13    All Saints--arrive at? All are tempted  
14    forth like flies into the sun-- All isles  
15    seem fortunate{--}& blessed today--all capes  
16    are of Good Hope-- The same sun &  
17    calm that tempts the turtles out{--}tempts  
18    the voyagers-- It is an opportunity to explore  
19    their own natures--to float along their  
20    //own shores-- The woodpecker cackles  
21    & the crow black-bird utters his jarring chatter  
22    from the oaks & maples-- All well men &  
23    women, who are not restrained by superstitious  
24    custom come abroad this morning by{--}land or  
25    water--& such as have boats launch them  
26    & put forth in search of adventure--  
27    Others less free or it may be less fortunate  
28    take their station on bridges--watching  
29    <sup>108</sup>the rush of water through them--& the  
30    {motions} of the departing voyagers--&

---

<sup>108</sup> Blotch in left margin.

1 listening to the note of black birds from over  
2 They see a swimming snake or a muskrat dive  
3 the smooth water<sup>^</sup>--{airing} & sunning  
4 themselves there until the 1st bell  
5 rings-- Up & down the town men & boys  
6 that are under subjection--are polishing  
7 their shoes & brushing their go-to-meeting  
8 clothes{.} I a descendant of Northmen<sup>109</sup> who wor-  
9 shipped Thor spend my time worshipping neither  
10 Thor nor Christ--a descendant of Northmen  
11 who sacrificed men & horses--sacrifice neither  
12 men nor horses-- I care not for Thor--nor  
13 for the Jews--  
14  
15 I sympathize not today with those who go to church  
16 in newest clothes--& sit quietly in straight-  
17 backed-pews-- I sympathize rather with the  
18 boy who has none to look after him--who  
19 & in common clothes sets out to explore  
20 borrows a boat & padddle--^these temporary vernal  
21 lakes-- I {—} meet--a boy--paddling along  
22 such  
23 under a sunny bank--with bare feet & his  
24 pants rolled up above his knees--ready to  
25 leap into the water at a moment's warning{--}  
26 --Better for him to read Robinson Crusoe than  
27 Baxters Saints' Rest<sup>110</sup>  
28 I hear the soft purring stertorous croaks //  
29 of frogs on the meadow--%prob. R palustris V May 1st 58%  
30 The pine-warbler is perhaps the commonest  
31 bird heard now from the wood sides-- It seems  
32 {lefto} it {almost} alone to fill their empty aisles.

---

<sup>109</sup>"n" corrected to "N"

<sup>110</sup>"R" written over "r"

1 %48%

2 The above boy had had caught a

3 //snapping turtle--the 3{d} he had got this

4 ? year-- The first he said he got the fore part

5 //of April-- He also had caught a Bullfrog

6 sitting on the shore just now.

7 Thermometer from 1 to 2 pm at +78°

8 Neighbors come forth to view the expanding buds

9 in their gardens.

10 I see where some fish prob a pickerel--

11 darted away from high on the meadows--

12 toward the river--& swims so high that

13 it makes a long ripple for 20 rods--

14 3 Pm to Cliffs--

15 which dries up

16 In the pool ^ in {Jon.} Wheelers orchard I

17 //see toads or may be frogs--spread out

18 on the surface--uttering a short loud pe-

19 culiar croak--not like that of the early

20 croaking frog--nor the smooth purring

21 stertorous one of this morning--but a coarse

22 belching croak--at a {~~littl~~} little distance

23 like quor & quar being in various keys--

24 but more like ow--oo--uk though one

25 syllable as<sup>111</sup> ar-r-r. Thus they lie per-

26 haps within a foot or 2 & facing each other

27 & alternately throwing their heads back--i.e

28 upward, swelling their white throats &

29 uttering this abominable noise-- Then

30 one rushes upon the other, leaps upon him &

31 they struggle & roll over & sink for a moment

---

<sup>111</sup>poss. "or"

1 --& presently they show their heads again a foot  
2 or two apart. There are a dozen or more, with  
3 very prominent eyes--with bright golden irides  
4       In another pool in Warren's Meadow--  
5 I hear the ring of toads & the peep of hylodes--  
6 & taking off my stockings and shoes  
7 at length stand in their midst-- There are  
8 a hundred toads close around me--copulating //  
9 or preparing to-- These look at a little distance  
10 precisely like the last--but no one utters  
11 the peculiar {be} rough-belching croak--only  
12 their comuning musical ring--& occassional {a}  
13 short fainter interrupted quivering note as of alarm.  
14       They are continually swimming to & leaping upon  
15 each other. I see many large reddish brown  
16 ones--prob{.} females--with small greyish ones lying  
17 flat on their backs--the fore feet clasped<sup>112</sup> around  
18 them. These commonly lie flat on the bottom  
19 --often as if dead--but from time the under  
20 one rises with its load to the surface--{puts} its {nose}  
21 & out & then sinks again-- The single  
22 ones leap upon these double ones & roll  
23 them over--in vain--like the rest{--} It is the  
24 single ones that sing & are so active--  
25 They make {DRAWING} great grey-yellowish-greenish--  
26 or whitish bubbles--(dif. specimens being  
27 thus various) as big as their heads-- One  
28 that sings within a foot of me--seems to  
29 make the earth vibrate--& I feel it

---

<sup>112</sup>poss. "clamped"

1 %50%

2 & am thrilled to my very spine--it is so

3 {terrene} a sound{--} It reminds me of

4 many a summer night on the river{--}

5 {--}a bubbling ring--which is continuous

6 about a minute--& then its bag must be

7 inflated again. When I move suddenly{--}

8 it is the single ones chiefly that con-

9 ceal themselves-- The others are not so

10 easily disturbed. You would hardly believe

11 that toads can be so excited & active.

12       When that nearest singer<sup>113</sup> sounded the very

13 sod by my feet (whose {spires} rose above water)

14 seemed to tremble--& the<sup>114</sup> earth itself--

15 & I was thrilled to my spine & vibrated to it

16 They like a rest for their toes when they sing<sup>115</sup>--

17 It is a sound as crowded with protubruant

18 bubbles as the rind of an orange-- A clear

19 ringing note with a bubbling trill. It takes

20 complete possession of you--for you vibrate

21 to it, & can hear nothing else.

22       At length too a hylodes or two were heard

23 close about me--but not one was seen-- The

24 nearest seemed to have his residence in my ear<sup>116</sup>

25 alone-- It took such possession of my ear<sup>117</sup>--

26 that I was unable to appreciate the

27 source ~~from~~ whence it came.

28 //       It is so warm mosquitos alight on my hands

29 & face

30       As I approach the entrance to the spring

---

<sup>113</sup>poss. "ringer"

<sup>114</sup>poss. "this"

<sup>115</sup>poss. "ring"

<sup>116</sup>poss. "ears"

<sup>117</sup>poss. "ears"

1 path--I hear some chicadees--phe-be-ing  
2 one sings phe-e-be'be-be'be just  
3 as if another struck in immediately after the  
4 usual strain.  
5 Salix tristis is out today at least--perhaps //  
6 yesterday--by what I may call S. tristis Path  
7 V. ovatas are pretty common there{.} //  
8 Above the Cliffs scare up a pair of turtle //  
9 doves from the stubble--which go off with  
10 their shrill rattling whistle. Corydalis glauca  
11 is 5 inches high{--}  
12 The pistillate Eq. Arvense<sup>118</sup>{--}shows itself-- //  
13 Today we sit without fire-- //  
14 Emerson says that Brewer tells him  
15 my "Night warbler" is prob. the Nashville  
16 warbler.  
17 May 4th  
18 Rain-- The barber tells me that //  
19 the masons of New York--tell him that they  
20 would prefer human hair to that of cattle  
21 to mix with their plastering.  
22 Balm of Gilead pollen in house today--out doors //  
23 say tomorrow--if fair--  
24 Minott tells me of one Mathias Bowers  
25 a native of Chelmsford--& cousin of C. Bowers{--}  
26 a very active fellow--who used to sleep with  
27 him--& when he found the door locked would  
28 climb over the roof & come in at the dormer  
29 window-- One Sunday when they were

---

<sup>118</sup>poss. "arvense"

1     %52%  
2     repairing the old Unitarian church--& there  
3     was a staging just above the belfry{--}he  
4     climbed up the lightning rod & put his arm  
5     around the ball at the top of the spire &  
6     swung his hat there-- He then threw it down  
7     & the crown was knocked out-- Minott saw  
8     him do it--& Dea. White ordered him to  
9     come down--

10           M also told of a {crazy} fellow who got  
11     {into} the belfry of the Lincoln Church with  
12     an axe & began to cut the spire down--  
13     but was stopped after he had done consider-  
14     able damage--

15           When M. lived at Baker's--B. had a  
16     dog Lion--famous for chasing squirrels.  
17                         were numerous &  
18     The grey squirrels ^ used to run over the  
19     house sometimes-- It was an old fashioned  
20     house slanting to one story behind with  
21     a ladder from the roof to the ground--  
22     One day a gray squirrel ran over the house  
23     & Lion dashing after him up the ladder--  
24     went completely over the house & fell off  
25     the front side--before he could stop--putting  
26     out one of his toes-- But the squirrel  
27     did not put out any of his toes.

28           Wyman told Minot that he used  
29     to see black snakes crossing Walden--  
30     & would wait till they came ashore & then  
31     kill them. One day he saw a bull





1 %54%

2 Wednesday May 6th 57

3 A beautiful & warm day-- I go to build an

4 //arbor for R. W. E. The thrasher has been heard

5 //this Am{.} While at work I hear the bobolink

6 //& methinks Peetweet along the brook (surely see it

7 //on the 9th) Sug. maple by {Dr}Barretts possibly today XX

8 May 7th

9 a 2d fine day

10 // Small Pewee--& methinks golden robin(?)

11 May 8th

12 A 3d fine day

13 // The sug maple at Barretts is now in

14 full bloom--

15 I finish the arbor tonight-- This has been

16 the third of these remarkably warm & beautiful{.}

17 I have worked all the while in my shirt sleeves

18 //Summer has suddenly come upon us & the

19 birds all together{--} Some boys have bathed

20 //in the river.

21 Walk to {1st} stone bridge at sunset--S alba

22 //possibly {~~the~~} the 6 {th} XXX. It is a glorious evening--

23 //I scent the expanding willow leaves (for there

24 are very few blossoms yet) 15 rods off. Already

25 //hear the cheerful{--}sprightly note of the yellow bird

26 amid them. It is perfectly warm & still--&

27 the green grass reminds me of June. The air

28 is full of the fragrance of willow leaves-- The

29 high water stretches smooth around-- I hear

30 the sound of Barretts saw-mill with singular

31 distinct{ness}-- The ring of toads--the note of

32 the yellow bird--the rich warble of the

1 red-wing-- The thrasher on the hill-side--  
2 the robins evening song--the wood pecker tapping  
3 some dead tree across the water{.} & I see  
4 countless little {fuzzy} gnats in the air--& dust  
5 over the road between me & the departed sun  
6 --Perhaps the evenings of the 6th & 7th were  
7 as pleasant-- But such an eve makes a  
8 crisis in the year-- I must make haste  
9 home & go out on the water.  
10 I paddle to the Wheeler meadow E of hill--  
11 after sundown{--} From amid the alders &c  
12 I hear<sup>121</sup> the mew of the catbird{.} &<sup>122</sup> the yorrick //  
13 faint //  
14 of Wilson's thrush {<sup>123</sup>1} bull frogs ^ er er {roonk} //  
15 //  
16 from a distance. (Perhaps the amphibia<sup>124</sup>  
17 better than any creatures celebrate the changes of  
18 temperature) 1 {dump} note. It grows dark  
19 around{--} The full moon rises--& I paddle  
20 by its light. It is an eve for the soft snoring //  
21 --purring frogs--(which I suspect to be  
22 R{.} palustris) I get within a few feet of them  
23 as they sit along the edge of the river & meadow  
24 but cannot see them-- Their croak is very fine  
25 or rapid--& has a soft purring sound at a  
26 little distance-- I see them paddling in the water  
27 like toads.  
28 Within a week I have had made  
29 a pair of corduroy pants--which cost  
30 6  
31 when done \$1.60. They are of that peculiar  
32 clay color--reflecting the light from

---

<sup>121</sup> poss. "hear--"

<sup>122</sup> "&" written over "---"

<sup>123</sup> Stray mark or dash preceding?

<sup>124</sup> "am" are written over markings

1 %56%  
2 portions of their surface. They have this  
3 advantage--that beside being very strong  
4 --they will look about as well 3 months  
5 % {or as ill some would say}%  
6 hence as now--%^% Most of my friends are  
7 disturbed by my wearing them. I can get  
8 4 or 5 pairs for what one ordinary pair  
9 would cost in Boston--& each of the  
10 former will last 2 or 3 times as long under  
11 the same circumstances. The tailor said  
12 that the stuff was not made in this coun-  
13 try--that it was worn by the Irish at  
14 home, & now they would not look at it  
15 --but others would not wear it, durable  
16 & cheap as it is, because it is worn by  
17 the Irish--. Moreover I like the color on  
18 other accounts-- Anything but black  
19 clothes-- I was pleased the other day  
20 to see a son of Concord return after an  
21 absence of 8 years--(not in a shinning suit  
22 of black with polished boots & a beaver  
23 or silk hat--as if on a furlough from  
24 human duties generally--a mere clothes horse)  
25 but) clad in an honest clay-colored suit  
26 snug  
27 & a ^every day {~~ha~~} cap-- It showed unusual  
28 manhood-- Most returning sons come  
29 home dressed for the occasion. The birds  
30 & beasts are not afraid of me now--  
31 A mink came within 20 feet of me  
32 the other day as soon as my companion

1 had left me--& if I had had my grey {~~co~~} sack{-}  
2 on--as well as my corduroys--it would perhaps  
3 have {q} come quite up to me--  
4 Even farmer boys--returning to their native  
5 town--though not unfamiliar with homely & dirty  
6 clothes--make their appearance on this  
7 {new} stage in a go-to-meeting suit.  
8 The Salix (<sup>125</sup>of which I have leaves pressed)  
9 July 1856 S. nigra--{like} without stipules<sup>126</sup>  
10 2 rods w. of {rock} in Wheelers Meadow--is well  
11 //  
12 out prob 4 or 5 days at least-- There are both  
13 {sexes} there--but very little of the barren. It is ap. the  
14 & different v. June 27th  
15 same with the S. on N side above Hemlocks^--& also  
16 S. side by white maple--(but much less {silky} {ovaries} than  
17 V. as above  
18 these 2) ^ {an} also the leaves of same with the prevailing  
19 one off {Holden} swamp--& elsewhere very common--  
20 It is now in full bloom--may have been  
21 out a week--& may be as common as the  
22 no--because not<sup>127</sup> same with the sericea-like  
23 cordata^. There appear to be various kinds  
24 as 2 rods W of rock  
25 of it--some ^ very close to S. sericea {~~bu~~} but a  
26 little less brittle--with smaller & less gray &  
27 downy catkins--& so it varies to smoother {pods}  
28 & not brittle stemmed  
29 --& looser catkins & quite small^--as perhaps  
30 as in Hub's meadow 7 or 8<sup>128</sup> rods E of oak--& southward This ap. {same} with  
31 one stringed off gate at old Bridge site--^ that by rock<sup>129</sup>  
32 whole  
33 I must call {——} for the present S. Petiolaris  
34 V. if the stringed barren one 2 rods W of rock<sup>130</sup> is the same  
35 with the others around it. (June 27th 57 I find but one one kind in the  
36 small clump there) V June 27-& July 7  
37 The Pistillate S. cordata ap. as early as the last-- //  
38 --or the sericea. (which last may have been out 4 or 5 days<sup>131</sup>)

<sup>125</sup> Note unusual "tailing" off of opening parenthesis.

<sup>126</sup>The interlined phrase is connected to preceding parenthetical phrase with a looped line.

<sup>127</sup>poss. "out"

<sup>128</sup> Blotch here obscures number.

<sup>129</sup> "?" over both lines of addition, set off by curved line.

<sup>130</sup> Dot-like mark here.

<sup>131</sup> No close of parenthesis?

1 %58%  
2  
3 May 9 th another fine day  
4 6Am On water-- Maryland yel throat  
5 // <sup>132</sup>Aspen leaves 1 inch over--hear stake driver  
6 //Black & white creeper's fine note--  
7 // Er-te-ter--twee {or Ev. forest} note--gold-  
8 ////crowned thrush note-- King-bird.  
9 pm to Gilson's Mill Littleton.  
10 Geo. Brooks points to an old house of which  
11 one half the roof only has been shingled & c & c  
12 & says he guessed it to be a widow's {dower}  
13 {half}<sup>133</sup>--{from} this--& on inquiring found it so.  
14 Went to Gibson's tumble down mill & house  
15 --He appeared licking his chops after dinner  
16 in a mealy coat--& suddenly asked in  
17 with a shrug of his shoulders  
18 the midst of a sentence "Is'nt there something  
19 painted on my back"? There were some marks  
20 in red chalk--they used to chalk the bags with--  
21 thought he  
22 & he said he ^ had felt his son at the mill  
23 chalking his back. He feared he was making  
24 an exhibition before strangers.  
25 The boy speared fishes--chiefly suckers--  
26 pouts & c {a} {fire} in a {hand} crate carried along  
27 the bank of the brook (Stony Brook) He had  
28 lately speared a sucker weighing 5 1/4 lbs which  
29 he sold--went back & forth some 25 rods  
30 & found the suckers less shy at last than at first.  
31 --Saw otter there.  
32 I saw many perch at the foot of the  
33 falls. He said that they & trout--could

---

<sup>132</sup>There are actually three sets of hash marks in the margin, but they would not fit.  
<sup>133</sup> Struck by pencil mark?

1 get up 5 or 6 feet over the rocks there  
2 into the Pond<sup>134</sup>-- It being a much broken fall.  
3 May 10th  
4 Cultivated cherry out-- //  
5 Pm up river--S. Babylonica behind Dods' how long //  
6 say{--}with S. alba-- I observe that the  
7 fertile flowers of many plants are more late  
8 than the {barren} ones--as the sweet gale (whose  
9 fertile are now in prime) the sweet fern<sup>135</sup> &c //  
10 See 20 or 30 tortoises on one stump--by stone  
11 bridge--& more still within a rod along the  
12 bank of E. woods' ditch-- Now the {E} {pictas} {lie}  
13 //  
14 out in great numbers--this suddenly warm weather<sup>136</sup>  
15 & when you go along the road within a<sup>137</sup> few rods  
16 they tumble in. The banks of some ditches look  
17 about as if paved with them.  
18 I went looking for snap-turtles over  
19 the meadow S of RR. Now I see one large  
20 head like a brown stake projecting 3 or  
21 4 inches above the water 4 rods off--but  
22 it is slowly withdrawn & I paddle up  
23 & catch the fellow lying still in the  
24 dead grass there{--} Soon after I paddle  
25 within 10 feet of one whose eyes like knobs  
26 appear on the side of the stake--& touch  
27 him with my paddle.  
28 This side Clam shell--strawberries--& //  
29 cinquefoil are abundant. Equisetum  
30 sylvaticum ap XXX //

---

<sup>134</sup> poss. "pond"

<sup>135</sup> poss. "sweetfern"

<sup>136</sup> poss. "weather."

<sup>137</sup> poss. no "a"

1 %60%

2           There is a strong wind against which

3 I push & paddle--but now at last {-} I

4 do not go seeking the warm sunny &

5 sheltered coves-- The strong wind is enlivening

6 //& agreeable. This is a washing day. I {love}

7 the wind at last

8 ?           I am not sure that I distinguish more

9 than one indigenous {sterile} willow now in

10 bloom along the river--& I {do} {not} know if

11                   %{(a rostrata (sterile) by stump)%

12 that is {--} S. Petiolaris--sericea--or possibly rostrata%^%

13                   %Jul 15-- It is ap. the narrow {one} smooth & glaucous%

14 --though I think it the first.                                   %beneath%

15   %yes%

16 ?           Is my glaucous willow S. pedicellaris? %^% have not

17 seen it.

18 //           Before night a sudden shower with some

19 thunder & lightning{.} The first.

20                   May 11th 57

21 ////          Warbling vireo--& chewink--a very cold

22   storm

23 NW wind-- I hear they had a snow^ yesterday in

24 Vermont.

25   May 12

26 //           Press a fertile S. humilis like top of RR of {mid} {Collier}

27 //           A new willow--a var of cordata ({ap} {Torreyana}

28 having "4-parted flesh colored stigmas") The fertile

29   naked ovaries

30 by birch just this side rostrata--also with reddish ovaries

31 by fence of RR. Some 5 rods N {of} NW Collier & what is ap.

32 the barren 4 rods S of N. W. Collier. (in press)

33

34 //           Also a very low {barren} bushy willow--aments much

35           shorter 5/8 to 6/8 long--{scales} green uppermost purple--without the

36 peculiarly wooly rachis

37 like last,^ but diff. leaves--by RR. fence ap. ash<sup>138</sup>.

38 Since I called this the "glaucous" willow of Aug 1 & 3d last year--it must

39 be S. pedicellaris if in Gray--(not described by Emerson) but it blooms

40 before I came{.}

---

<sup>138</sup>poss. "oak"





1 %62%

2 so that it is quite a {discovery} to identify

3 a single one--in a year--and yet within

4 this period the seeds of all these kinds have

5 been conveyed from some other locality to this--

6 & I am reminded how much is going on that

7 man wots not of.

8         While dropping beans in the garden at

9 Texas just after sundown (May 13{th}) I hear {from}

10                 come<sup>140</sup> here here there there quick quick quick or I am gone

11 across the fields the note of the bay-wing<sup>141</sup>which

12 I have no doubt sits on some fence post or

13 rail there) & it instantly translates me from

14 the sphere of my work--& repairs all the

15         that we jointly inhabit

16 world^ ~~between me & it~~. It reminds me of

17 so many country afternoons & evenings

18 when this birds strain was heard far over

19 the fields--as I pursued it from field

20 to field. The spirit of its earth song--

21 of its serene & true philosophy ~~and~~ I was

22 breathed into me & I saw the world as

23 through a glass--as it lies eternally.

24 Some of its aboriginal contentment--even

25 of its domestic felicity--possessed me{--} What

26                                 Bay wing

27 he suggests is permanently true-- As the ~~sparrow~~

28 sang many a thousand years ago so

29 sang he{--}tonight. In the beginning God

30 heard his song & pronounced it good--&

31 hence it has endured. It reminded me of

32 many a summer sunset--of many miles

33 of gray rails--of many a rambling pasture--

---

<sup>140</sup>poss. "Come"

<sup>141</sup>"--" written over "("

1 of the farm-house far in the fields--  
2 its milk pans & well {sweep}--& the  
3 cows coming home from pasture--  
4 I would thus from time to time take advice of  
5 the birds--correct my human views by listening  
6 to their {volucral}{(?) He is a brother poet--  
7 this small gray bird (or bard) whose muse  
8 inspires mine-- His lay is an idyl or pastoral  
9 older & sweeter than any that is classic--  
10 He sits on some gray perch like himself--or  
11 a stake perchance in the midst of the  
12 field--& you can hardly see him against  
13 the plowed ground-- You advance step by  
14 step as the twilight deepens & lo! he is gone  
15 & in vain you strain your eyes to see whither--  
16 but anon his tinkling strain is heard  
17 from some other quarter{--} One with the  
18 rocks & with us.

19 Methinks I<sup>142</sup> hear these sounds--have these  
20 reminiscences--only when well employed--  
21 at any rate only when I have no reason to be ashamed of my employment  
22 I am often aware of a certain compensation of  
23 this kind for doing something from a sense of  
24 duty even--unconsciously{.} Our past experience  
25 is a never failing capital which can never  
26 be alienated--of which each kindred future  
27 event reminds us. If you would have the  
28 song of the sparrow inspire you a thousand  
29 years hence--let your life be in harmony  
30 with its strain to-day.

---

<sup>142</sup> There is what appears to be a blot under the word "I".

1 %64%

2 I ordinarily plod along a sort of white-

3 washed prison {entry}--subject to some

4 indifferent or even grovelling mood--I do

5 not distinctly realize my destiny--I have

6 turned down my light to the merest glimmer

7

8 & I am doing some task which I have set my-

9 self--I take incredibly narrow views--live on

10 the limits--& have no recollection of abso-

11 lute truth-- Mushroom institutions hedge

12 me in-- But suddenly in some fortunate

13 moment the voice of eternal wisdom reaches

14 me even{--}in the strain of the sparrow--&

15 liberates me--whets & clarifies my senses--makes

16 me a competent witness.

17 // The 2d Amelanchier out in garden &

18 //some fir balsams X {--}as Cheney's Is not

19 ours in the grove with the chip bird's nest in it--

20 ? The A Fraseri ? Its {cones} are short--

21 song-sparrow's

22 I hear of, & also find a ground bird's ^ nest with

23 //5 eggs--

24 Pm to Miles swamp Conantum--

25 I hear a yorrick ap. anxious near me--

26 utter from time to time a sharp grating char--

27 r--r--like a fine watchman's rattle-- As usual

28 I have not heard them sing yet.

29 // A night-warbler--plainly light beneath--<sup>143</sup>

30 to a new perch

31 It always flies ^ immediately after its song--

32 \\Hear the screeep of the particolored {<sup>144</sup>} warbler.

33 //Veronica serpyllifolia is abundantly out at

---

<sup>143</sup>This line poss. begins new paragraph

<sup>144</sup> Mark that looks like a period or "--" here.

1 Corner Spring{.} As I go along the hill side  
 2 toward Miles swamp--I mistake the very light  
 3 grey cliff sides E of the river at Bittern Cliff  
 4 for amelanchier in bloom.  
 5    %{after dandelions!}%  
 6           The brother of Edward Garfield %^% tells me  
 7 that 2 years ago--when he was cutting wood  
 8 at Bittern<sup>145</sup> Cliff in the winter he saw something  
 9 dark squatting on the ice--which he took  
 10 to be a mink--& taking a stake he went to  
 11 inspect it. It turned out to be a bird  
 12 --a new kind of duck--with a long slender  
 13 pointed bill--(he thought red) It moved  
 14 off backwards--hissing at him--& he threw  
 15 his stake about a rod & partly broke its neck  
 16 --then killed it. It was very lean & the river  
 17 was no where open-- He sent it to Waltham  
 18 & sold it for 25cts.  
 19           Black ash may be a day. XX //  
 20           Vac. Pennsylvanicum X I see a whitish //  
 21 cocoon on a small {carpinus}. It is artfully  
 22 {mad} where there is a short crook in the main  
 23 stem {DRAWING}<sup>146</sup> so as to just fill the hollow &  
 24 make {DRAWING}<sup>147</sup> an even surface{--}the stick forming  
 25 one side.  
 26                            May 13th    Work in garden  
 27           I see a toad {only} 1 1/4 inches long--so they must  
 28 be several years growing.  
 29           Pm<sup>148</sup> to Leaning hemlocks-- A large bunch  
 30 of oat-spawn in meadow water{.} Scare up //  
 31 a black duck--& ap 2 summer ducks //

---

<sup>145</sup>"B" written over "b"

<sup>146</sup> There is a drawing here which interrupts the line below also.

<sup>147</sup> This is where the drawing at the line above interrupts this line.

<sup>148</sup>poss. "pm"

1 %66%

2 //canoe birch--how long? Sternothaerus.  
3 //

4 ?? Is my Bridge willow *S. sensitiva* of  
5 regularly  
6 Barrett? I perceive that it is^ killed in  
7 flowering time ap by cold.

8 May 14th

9 Am Down RR--

10 The sterile flowers of the *S. Torreyana*  
11 are distinguished by their reddish anthers  
12 & slender distinct wooly rachis--(yet they  
13 begin to open below!) also by the narrow leaflets.  
14 --The pistillate often by the reddish ovaries.

15 //A willow--perhaps new--(one of Barrett's  
16 5th group--)) with polished ~~clay~~ yellow  
17 twigs--exactly<sup>149</sup> at the N W corner of Colliers  
18 %prob. *lucida*%  
19 field{.} Is it decipiens?%??% or lucida? just be-  
20 It is like the last--except that the ovaries are not stalked--%but { }%  
21 ginning XXX fertile. scales not smooth above--& outer bud scales (?) in neither of  
22 them hairy. Is it a var of *lucida*? or related to *vitellina*?  
23 but the stipules are not lanceolate like last.<sup>150</sup>  
24 small  
25 ? Is that not a^ *S. petiolaris* somewhere near {2nd}  
26 wall W. of RR?

27 The RR. causeway is quite a salictum  
28 now only some 10 years old--I notice along

29 NB it --1st One at least of the Discolores--now for  
30 some time out of bloom--its fertile catkins elongated  
31 & going to seed--2nd the *rostrata*--sterile still lingering  
32 the fertile generally in prime 3d Barrett's  
33 %or Grays *myricoides* for it is { }%  
34 *Torreyana*%^%--in about the same state with the ros-  
35 trata--4{th} *alba* say just after the last 2--5{th}  
36 %(Sericea?)% v *S. alba* {Ap} '58  
37 one small *Petiolaris*%^% on the W side out  
38 %near end of 2nd wall%  
39 of bloom ~~except~~--<sup>151</sup>6th the *Lucida* like now

---

<sup>149</sup>"exactly" struck out in pencil?

<sup>150</sup> Interline material is separated from caret word "small" below with a diagonal line.

<sup>151</sup> Caret written over dash in pencil

1 ap in prime--7th perhaps (?)<sup>152</sup> a humilis on  
2 top of{.} {mid} of Collier--out of bloom-- 8th the ap. S. Pedicellaris  
3 {op.} ash--of may 12  
4 In the order of blooming I should say the  
5 willows start {thus} hitherto--this year--  
6 1st the Discolores--at Bridge & else where before leafing  
7 may<sup>153</sup>  
8 not seen early this year--  
9 For a good while out of bloom--the fertile cat-  
10 kins were elongated & going to seed--Some  
11 stalked  
12 have<sup>154</sup> shorter ^ & perhaps denser set ovaries. It is  
13 pedicels  
14 now conspicuously leafing--  
15 2nd S. Humilis--of which I did not observe the  
16 earliest--prob pretty soon after the last. It was  
17 in its prime--(the Pistillate--the only ones yet identified)  
18 sterile at Sedge Path  
19 in Brittons hollow--Ap. 25th out of bloom--  
20 3d Perhaps Tristis May 3d (possibly 2nd)%^^ %I think { }%  
21 %{should if not} come after { } of rock S.%  
22 %S Torreyana of { } Both prob sericea?%<sup>155</sup>  
23 4th Perhaps S Rostrata--May 5th (possibly 4th) now  
24 leafing like Discolores--staminate still lingers  
25 {<sup>156</sup>}  
26 % {ie the} W of Rock%  
27 5{th} Perhaps Petiolaris--(may be before the  
28 was in ~~in~~ prime May 8  
29 last 1 or 2 for its st. flowers are out of bloom  
30  
31 now {.} & may have begun earlier) leafing  
32  
33 like last--  
34 6th Perhaps sericea--staminate not recog-  
35 pistillate with the last  
36 nized--leafing like last  
37 %(In 58--I should find {the} 5{th} & 6 before {the} 4{th}%  
38 %or myricoides?%  
39 7 Perhaps Torreyana (Barrett) staminate not  
40 on May 8  
41 quite done--Ap. with Rostrata^--leafing like it  
42 NB (= = 7th say the ap. S Pedicellaris op. ash ap with Torreyana)  
43 but lasts much longer--being common) May 23 off Holden  
44 8 Cordata--staminate not seen--pistillate May  
45 Perhaps<sup>157</sup> 8--ap not so long as last--  
46 not sure of the order of these the last 4 not well observed<sup>158</sup>

<sup>152</sup>poss. "(?/"

<sup>153</sup>inserted after "1st"

<sup>154</sup>written over

<sup>155</sup> Pencil line drawn under text to connect it to line above

<sup>156</sup> Short diagonal slash-like mark above numeral "5" below.

<sup>157</sup>inserted

<sup>158</sup> This string of inserted text is written on the vertical between numbers 4 and 8, which Thoreau also bracketed, and accompanying text.

1 %68%

2 9<sup>159</sup> S. Alba May 8th (possibly the 6th XXX) &  
3 leafing conspicuously

4 10 S. Babylonica (May 10--ap as long as  
5 alba) fertile only in the States)<sup>160</sup> leafing with  
6 last--  
7 %fertile?%

8 2 11 Lucida only the barren %^% seen--ap X today  
9 with last 2 now  
10 May 14th--leafing^ in advance of {~~the 2~~} rest  
11 %sterile May 22 (Done June 6th)%  
12 NB-- {If} the one by RR. is different. It belongs

13 with or immediately after this in flowering &  
14 leafing. %It is not different%

15 3 12 Nigra --not yet %(not done June 6) began about May 25%

16 1 13 The S. Pedicellaris (?)<sup>161</sup> if last P. included makes 13--%(done several days  
17 June 6th)%  
18 Pm to Assabet {Bath} & Stone

19 Bridge--  
20 I hear 2 thrushes plainly singing in  
21 emulation of each other--  
22 now going down  
23 At the temporary brush-fence pond--^amid the  
24 sproutland & birches--I see within a dozen  
25 rods along its shore--1 to 3 rods from edge  
26 //13 wood tortoises on the grass--at 4 Pm this  
27 cloudy Pm. This is ap a favorite  
28 resort for them-- A shallow open pool  
29 entirely  
30 of half an acre which dries up ^ a few weeks  
31 later--in dryish mossy ground in an open  
32 birch wood--&c {&c}-- They take refuge in  
33 the water & crawl out over the mossy  
34 ground. They lie about in various positions  
35 very conspicuous--these at every rod or 2--

<sup>159</sup> It appears that this somewhat tortured numeral 9 was written over a numeral 8.

<sup>160</sup> Closed parenthesis without corresponding open parenthesis

<sup>161</sup> possibly inserted

1 They are of various forms & colors--  
2 some almost regularly oval or elliptical  
3 {DRAWING} even pointed behind--others very broad  
4 behind--more or less flaring & turned  
5 lead  
6 up on the edge--some a dull ~~red~~ color  
7 brown  
8 & almost smooth--others ^ with dull yellowish  
9 marks. I see one with a large dent 3/8  
10 of an inch deep & nearly 2 inches long in the  
11 middle of its back--where it was once  
12 partially crushed--Hardly one has a per-  
13 fect shell. The males (?) with concave sternums  
14 the females even or convex. They have their reddish  
15 orange legs stretched out often {listlessly} when  
16 you approach--draw in their heads with a  
17 hiss when you take them up--commonly taking a<sup>162</sup>  
18 bit of stubble with them. {DRAWING}  
19 See a pair of marsh hawks--{the}  
20 smaller & lighter colored male with black  
21 tips to wings--& the large brown female--sailing  
22 low over J.<sup>163</sup> Hosmer's sproutland & screaming--  
23 ap. looking for frogs or the like. Or  
24 have they not a nest near-- They hover very near me  
25 --The female now so near sails very grandly  
26 with the outer wing turned or tilted up when  
27 when it turns  
28 it circles--& the bars on its tail ^ &c re-  
29 minding me of a great brown moth-- Some-  
30 times alone--& when it approaches its mate  
31 it utters a low grating note--like cur-r-r  
32 Suddenly the female holds straight

---

<sup>162</sup>poss. "taking--"

<sup>163</sup>poss. "I"



1 %70%  
2 toward me descending gradually--steadily  
3 she comes on without swerving until  
4 only 2 rods off, then wheels.  
5 I find an old bog hoe left amid the  
6 birches in the low ground the handle nearly  
7 rotted off-- In the low birch land N of  
8 the pear tree the old corn hills are very  
9 plain still--& now each hill is a dry  
10 moss bed--of various species of cladonia.  
11 --What a complete change{--} from a dusty  
12 corn-hill!!  
14 Abel Hosmer tells me that he has collected  
15 & sown white-pine seed--& that he has  
16 found them in the crop of pigeons.(?)  
17 //Salix lucida at Bridge X--may be staminate  
18 //earlier. {Herb} of St Barbara how long?  
19 May 15  
20 // Black currant{--} at R W E's ap. X  
21 Abel Hosmer thought that the  
22 S. alba roots might reach half a dozen rods  
23 into his field as big as your finger--thought<sup>164</sup>  
24 that they made the grass grow as much  
25 as the locust--only they made it rough  
26 plowing--by throwing the plow out.  
27 May 16  
28 Pm to hill for pines-- The meadows  
29 are now mostly bare--the grass showing itself  
30 //above the water that is left--and an un-  
31 usual number of swallows are flying low

---

<sup>164</sup>poss. "finger-- Thought"

1 over it. a<sup>165</sup> yel-lily out X & on the //  
2 hill a red cedar--may be a day-- //  
3 May 17th  
4 Pm round Walden--  
5 Gold-thread is abundantly out at Trillium //  
6 woods-- The yellow birch catkins--now  
7 fully out--or a little past prime--are //  
8 very handsome now--numerous clusters  
9 of rich golden catkins hanging strait down  
10 at a height from the ground on the  
11 end of the pendulous branches--amid the  
12 just expanding leaf-buds{--} It is like some  
13 great chandelier hung high over the under-  
14 wood-- So too with the canoe birch--  
15 Such black as I see is not quite so for-  
16 ward yet. The canoe--yellow--& black  
17 birches are among the handsomest trees when  
18 bunches of  
19 in bloom{--} The ^ numerous rich golden catkins  
20 hanging straight down on all sides & trembling  
21 in the breeze--contrast agreeably--with the  
22 graceful attitude of the tree--{comonly}  
23 more or less inclined-- The leaves not being  
24 enough expanded to conceal them in the least--  
25 They should be seen against ever greens  
26 or a hill side<sup>166</sup>--something so light &  
27 airy--so graceful-- What nymphs  
28 are they?  
29 What was that peculiar spawn on  
30 a submerged alder stem seen the 13th? //

---

<sup>165</sup>poss. "--" over the "a"

<sup>166</sup>poss. "hill-side"

1 %72%

2 It looked like a fresh light colored fungus

3 flattish & circular 1/3 of an inch over & waving

4 in the water--but taken out hung down

5 longer-- In the midst of the jelly were

6 minute eggs{.}

7 I find *S humilis* (I have very little doubt)<sup>167</sup>

8 //sterile & fertile close by--in sedge path near

9 Well Meadow<sup>168</sup> field by edge of pines--the one

10 toward the field the sterile (now out of bloom)

11 //Corydalis on Cliffs tomorrow XX

12 // I just notice the fertile {sweet} fern bloom

13 %& others%

14 on tall %^%plants--where the sterile catkins

15 are falling off above it. Most plants

16 have none.

17 2 cocoons of ap. the *Attacus Promethea* on

18 a small black-birch--the silk {wound} {round}

19 the leaf stalk.<sup>169</sup>

20 May 18{th}

21 Pm to Bateman's Pond via Yel{.}birch swamp--

22 //with Pratt--

23 Pratt--says he saw the 1st *Rhodora* & cultivated pear

24 out yesterday X Many are now setting out pines

25 & other evergreens--transplanting some wild-

26 ness into the neighborhood of their houses.

27 I do not know of a white pine that has

28 been set out 25 years in the town. It

29 is a new fashion. Judging from the flowering

30 of much of the plants as I notice--this is

31 //a backward season. There is a very grand

---

<sup>167</sup>poss. "doubt--")"

<sup>168</sup>poss. "meadow"

<sup>169</sup>poss. "stalk--"

1 & picturesque old yel. birch in the old cellar  
2 NW the yel. birch swamp. Though this  
3 stands out in open land it does not shed  
4 much  
5 its pollen yet & its catkins are not ^ more than  
6 half elongated--but it is very beautiful as it  
7 is--with its dark yellowish tassels variegated  
8 with {brown}-- Yet in the swamp westerly--the  
9 yel. birches are in full bloom & many catkins  
10 strew the ground{--} They are 4 or 5 inches long  
11 when in bloom. They begin<sup>170</sup> to shed their pollen  
12 at the base of the catkin--as, I think, other  
13 birches do  
14 {ash}  
15 In the yel-birch &c swamp W of big-yel birch--  
16 I hear{--}the fine note cherry birds much like that //  
17 of young partridges--& see them on the ash trees  
18 Viola muhlenbergii abundantly out--how long?  
19 The fever bush in this swamp is very generally  
20 killed--at least the upper part--so that  
21 it has not blossomed. This is especially the case  
22 in the swamp--on higher ground though exposed  
23 it is in better condition. It appears to have been  
24 unexpanded flower  
25 killed in the spring for you see the^ buds quite  
26 conspicuous. Pratt shows me the fringed ?  
27 gentian stems by<sup>171</sup> a swamp NE of Bateman's  
28 Pond{--}but we find no trace of a new plant--& think  
29 it must be annual there. The violet wood-  
30 sorrel is ap. later than the O. stricta--not  
31 now so forward--lower--& darker green--only a  
32 few of the leaves showing that purplish mark--

---

<sup>170</sup> The word "begin" may or may not be underlined. If not, the line under "begin" is merely the crossing of the "t" in the word "catkin" on the line below (likely the latter).

<sup>171</sup> A word over-written by another?

1 %74%  
2 //Hear the Pepe<sup>172</sup> how long? In woods  
3 close behind Easterbrooks place--whence  
4 it prob. strayed--several Canada  
5 plums now in blossom--showing the pink.  
6 Interesting to see a wild apple tree  
7 in the old cellar there though with  
8 a ~~cate~~ forward caterpillar's nest on it.  
9 NB Call it Malus cellaris--that grows in an  
10 //old cellar hole. Pedicularis sometime.  
11 ? The blossom buds of the C. florida have been  
12 killed when an eighth of an inch in dia. and  
13 are black within & fall on the least touch or  
14 jar{--}all over the town. There is a large  
15 tree on the further side the ravine near Bateman's  
16 Pond--& another by some beeches on the rocky  
17 hill side 1/4 mile NE-- In the swampy  
18 //meadow N of this Pratt says he finds the  
19 //Calla{--} The Rubus Triflorus is well out there  
20 //on the hummocks. The white ash is not yet out  
21 in most favorable places--  
22 // The red-huckleberry--looks more forward--blossom buds  
23 //more swollen--than those of common there-- Some high  
24 blue berry<sup>173</sup> X Pratt has found {perfectly} white  
25 //viola pedatas behind Easterbrook place--& cultivated  
26 them--but now lost them. Says he saw 2  
27 //"black' snakes intertwined (copulating?) yesterday.  
28 May 19th  
29 Am Surveying D Shattuck's woodlot  
30 beyond Peter's{--} See myriads of minute  
31 //pollywogs--recently hatched in the water of Moore's

---

<sup>172</sup>the call of the flycatcher

<sup>173</sup>poss. "blue-berry"

1 Swamp on Bedford road--digging<sup>174</sup> again to find a  
2 stake in woods--come across a nest or colony of  
3 wood ants (yellowish or sand color--1/3 inch long  
4 now squirming  
5 (with the white grubs^ still {larger}) & emitting //  
6 that same pungent spicy odor--perhaps too  
7 pungent to be confused with lemon peel. This  
8 is the 2{nd} time I have found them in this way  
9 Is not the pungent scent emitted by wasps quite similar?  
10 this Spring (V Ap. 28th)^ I see the ferns all //  
11 blackened on the hill side next the meadow by  
12 the frost within a night or 2.  
13 That ant scent is not at all sickening but tonic & reminds me of a bitter flavor  
14 like that of peach meats  
15 May 20  
16 Began to rain the latter part of yesterday //  
17 & rains all today--against all desire & ex  
18 pectation--raising the river--& in lowland rotting  
19 the seed{.} Gardeners wish that their land<sup>175</sup> had  
20 not been planted--nor plowed-- Postpone your  
21 journey till the May storm is over.  
22 It has been confidently asserted & believed  
23 that if the cold in the winter exceeded a  
24 certain degree it surely killed the peach  
25 blossoms Last winter we had greater  
26 cold than has ever been generally observed  
27 here--and yet it is a remarkable spring  
28 for peach blossoms<sup>176</sup>--thus once for  
29 all disproving that assertion. Every thing  
30 in the shape of a peach tree blossoms this  
31 season--even a mutilated shrub on the RR  
32 causeway--sprung from a stone which  
33 some passenger cast out-- Nevertheless  
34

---

<sup>174</sup>poss. "road-- Digging"

<sup>175</sup> Blotch and/over-writing of letters.

<sup>176</sup> Blotch over final letters of word "blossoms".

1 %76%

2 the lowest limbs, which were covered { } {the}

3 drifts have blossomed much the earliest

4 & fullest as usual. & this after-

5 {blow} is quite unexpected. Peach trees

6 are revealed along fences where they were

7 quite unobserved before.

8         The expression in Sophocles' OEdipus at

9 Colonos--"White Colonos"--said to refer

10 to the silvery soil--reminded me at first

11 of the tracts now whitened by the pyrus

12 blossoms--which may be mistaken for hoary

13         V. this description of Colonos

14 rocks.^ Have all the Canada Plums

15 that striking pink color at the base of

16 the blossoms--at last?

17         I find that the Corydalis sprigs which

18 I brought home 5 days ago keep{s} fresh

19 & blossoms remarkably well in water

20         light                 or pink

21 its delicate^ flesh colored^ flowers--& glaucous

22 leaves!

23         How suddenly after all pines seem to shoot

24 up & fill the pastures-- I wonder that

25 the farmers do not earlier encourage their

26 growth-- To-day perchance as I go

27 through some {run}-out pasture I ob-

28 serve many young white<sup>177</sup> pines dotting the

29 field where last year I had noticed

30 only blackberries<sup>178</sup> vines--but I see

31 that many are already destroyed

32 or injured by the cows which have

---

<sup>177</sup>"w" in "white" seems to be written over another letter.

<sup>178</sup>"ies" written over "y"

1 dived into them to scratch their heads or  
2 or perchance where the farmer has been mowing them down  
3 for sport--(such is their habit)^ and I  
4 they break off the leading shoot & bend down the others  
5 of dif. evergreens  
6 think the owner would rather have a pasture  
7 here than a wood lot-- A year or 2 later  
8 as I pass through the same field I am  
9 surprised to find myself in a flourishing  
10 young wood lot--from which the cows are  
11 now carefully fenced out--though there  
12 are many open spaces--and I perceive  
13 how much further {advanced} it would  
14 have been if {the} farmer had been more provi-  
15 dent & had begun to abet nature  
16 a few years earlier. It is surprising by what  
17 leaps--2 or 3 feet in a season--the pines  
18 stretch toward the sky--affording shelter  
19 also to various hard woods which plant them-  
20 selves in their midst.

21 I do not know a white pine in the town  
22 which has been set out 25 years{.}

23 May 21

24 Rains still more or less all day--but  
25 it is an ill wind that blows nobody any  
26 good. This weather is good for cuttings  
27 and transplanted trees.

28 Pm to Hill

29 Sassafras (fertile) will ap. bloom tomorrow.  
30 These too--the young trees--have been killed  
31 the past winter--like the fever bush.  
32 There is leaning over the Assabet



1 %78%

2 at the Grape Bower an amelanchier  
3 var  
4 ^ botryapium about 5 inches in diameter

5 & some 28 feet long--a light & graceful  
6 tree The leaves of this are as usual  
7 nearly smooth and quite brown of  
8 a delicate tint (purplish(?)) At the  
9 spring just beyond is another Amelan-  
10 and other small ones are not uncommon--  
11 chier ^ differing from the last--not  
12 in the form of its petals & leaves--but

13 NB ~~in~~ the latter are green (or very slightly  
14 it seems to be a common var of the var Botryapium  
15 streaked with purplish--^) and quite<sup>179</sup> downy  
16 though not so downy as those of the  
17 Oblongifolium<sup>180</sup>. The bark of these  
18 trees is much like that of a maple.

19 If find checker-berries still fresh  
20 & abundant. Last year was a remarka-  
21 ble one for them. They lurk under  
22 the low leaves--scarcely to be detected  
23 (often) as you are standing up--almost  
24 below the level of the ground dark  
25 scarlet berries--some of them 1/2 inch  
26 in diameter--broad pear shaped--of a  
27 or hoary  
28 pale^ pink color beneath {almost} hoary

29 The peduncle curves downward between  
30 2 leaves-- There they lurk under the  
31 glossy dark green-- brown spotted leaves  
32 --close to the ground-- They make a very  
33 handsome nose-gay.

34 I saw yesterday a parrot exceedingly

---

<sup>179</sup>inserted

<sup>180</sup> Capital "O" written over small "o".

1 frightened in its cage at a window  
2 It rushed to the bars & struggled to get  
3  
4 out. A piece of board had been thrown  
5 from the window above to the ground--  
6 which probably the parrot's instinct had  
7 mistaken for a hawk{.} Their eyes are  
8 very open to danger from above.  
9  
10 The staminate buds of the black spruce  
11 are quite a bright red--  
12  
13 May 22{nd}  
14  
15 After 2 or 3 days more of rainy weather--  
16 it is fair & warm at last-- Thermometer //  
17 70° odd above zero-- When the may storm  
18 is over then the summer is fairly begun--  
19  
20 9Am I go up the Assabet  
21 in boat to Stone bridge--to look for  
22 willows--the {prevailing} ones--{are}  
23 %one small { } by maples}%  
24 1st S. petiolaris %^(much the most common)  
25 these 2 the prevailing ones  
26 2d nigra ~~pretty~~ common--^also not uncom-  
27  
28 mon 3 S. Torreyana (the reddish {ovariated} with  
29 distinct slender wooly rachis--not thick with wool  
30 like the common {form} of S cordata{.} op. boats {place}  
31 which I dont see on the Assabet) 4{th} discolor  
32 now rapidly leafing--also in 5 places  
33  
34 5{th} S. lucida--(already the most conspicuous  
35 large  
36 with its ^ yellowish green foliage--) the fertile by  
37 a little  
38 the bridge--op. cold spring shore--^op. S Barretts  
39 wall at cove--& mouth of Spencer Brook W. side--  
40 --the sterile a very little just E the mouth of Spencer //  
41 Brook--& abundantly at entrance to Muhlenbergii Swamp

1 %80%  
2 //It is but just opening here XXX--but prob. would  
3 have been earlier in as favorable a place as the  
4 fertile one at the bridge. The {anthers} begin  
5 to stand out at the base of the catkin<sup>181</sup> first  
6 conspicuously. The tallest is that at the  
7 bridge--far<sup>182</sup> the most abundant that at the  
8 swamp entrance N of Assabet spring{.}-- --  
9 also 7th one S<sup>183</sup> rostrata I did not see the  
10 S. sericea--& what is more remarkable, the cordata.

11 Is it not summer when we do not go  
12 seeking sunny & sheltered places?--but also  
13 love the wind & shade--?

14 As I stand on the sand bank below the  
15 Assabet Stone Bridge & look up through  
16 the arch--the river makes a pretty picture.  
17 It is perfectly smooth above the bridge & appears  
18 ~~perfectly~~ 2 or 3 feet higher (it is prob half  
19 as much) than below & rushes to its fall  
20 very regularly thus--the bridge partially dam-  
21 ming the stream.{DRAWING<sup>184</sup>} The smoothness extends  
22 part way under the bridge in the  
23 middle--the turbulent water  
24 rushing down each side.

25 May 23d

26 Pm to Holden Swamp { . } by boat--  
27 //River still high generally over the meadows-- Can  
28 sail across the Hubbard Meadow--off Staples  
29 wood<sup>185</sup>lot--hear the ah tche tche chit-i-vet  
30 //of the red-start-- I go to look for

---

<sup>181</sup>poss. "catkins"

<sup>182</sup>"far" poss. inserted

<sup>183</sup>"S" written over something else?

<sup>184</sup> Drawing occupies three lines.

<sup>185</sup> Words "wood" and "lot" joined by flourish at end of letter "d".

1 fertile *S. pedicellaris* off Holden<sup>186</sup> Swamp. I find  
2 it abundant together with the sterile around //  
3 the edges of the innermost clump off Holden's-- The  
4 sterile is still in bloom there. The fertile (as well  
5 as the sterile) resembles the *S. Torreyana* but has  
6 nor has it dark scales.  
7 not the peculiar distinct--downy rachis^-- Not so late  
8 to bloom as represented by Carey. Distinguished by the  
9 2  
10 glaucous leaves. It rises but a foot or^ so above  
11 the water now. It is not brittle at base of twigs  
12 I see, with this & the *petiolaris*, an ap. var of the  
13 latter (?) with very crowded ovaried catkins & broad--  
14 one of which is marked with a pink string on the N  
15 side of this clump--  
16 Tortoises out again abundantly--each particularly  
17 warm & sunny day brings them out--on to every  
18 floating rail--& stump-- I count a dozen within  
19 3 or four feet on a rail-- It is a tortoise day--  
20 I hear one regular bull frog trump--and //  
21 as I approach the edge of the Holden swamp  
22 the tree-toads. Hear the pepe there & //  
23 //  
24 the red-starts--& the chestnut sided warbler //  
25 It appears striped slate & black above--white  
26 beneath--yellow crowned with black side head--2  
27 yellow bars on wing--white side head below the black  
28 --black bill--& long chestnut streak on side  
29 Its song lively & rather long--about as the ~~yell~~  
30 summer yellow bird--but not in 2 bars--  
31 tse tes tse / te tsah tsah tsah / te sah yer se  
32 is the rhythm-- *Kalmia glauca* yesterday--XX //  
33 *Rhodora* on shore there a little before it.

---

<sup>186</sup>poss. "Holdens"



1 more than ever methinks--now when the leaves  
2 are fairly expanding--the first really warm  
3 summer days-- The water on the meadows  
4 is perfectly smooth nearly all the day.  
5 at 3 Pm the thermometer is at 88°+ //  
6 It soon gets to be quite<sup>189</sup> hazy. Apple out X //  
7 Heard one speak today--of his sense of awe  
8 at the thought of God--I suggested to him  
9 that awe was the cause of the potatoe rot.  
10 The same speaker dwelt on the sufferings of  
11 life--but my advice was to go about ones business--  
12 --suggesting that no extacy was ever interrupted--  
13 nor its fruit blasted. As for completeness & round-<sup>190</sup>  
14 ness, to be sure, we are each like one of the laciniae  
15 of a lichen a torn fragment, but not the  
16 less cheerfully we expand in a moist<sup>191</sup> day--and  
17 assume unexpected colors. We want as completeness  
18 Hear the 1st cricket as I go through //  
19 but intensity of life. a warm hollow--bringing round the summer  
20 with his everlasting strain.  
21 May 25th  
22 Pm<sup>192</sup> With Ricketson to my boat under  
23 Fair Haven-Hill. In Hubbard's grove hear<sup>193</sup>  
24 the shrill chattering of downy woodpeckes very like the  
25 red-squirrel's--tche tche. Thermometer at 87° at //  
26 2 1/2 Pm It is interesting to hear the bobolinks  
27 from the meadow sprinkle their lively strain  
28 along amid the tree tops as they fly over the  
29 wood above our heads-- It resounds in a  
30 novel manner through the aisles of the  
31 wood {&} at the end that fine buzzing--wiry  
32 ~~tche-tche~~ note-- The Black-spruce of Holden's //  
33 ap yesterday XX but not the 23d

---

<sup>189</sup> R written above "quite" on a vertical line in pencil that runs through paragraph

<sup>190</sup> poss. "sound"

<sup>191</sup> "moist" is written over text

<sup>192</sup> poss. "pm"

<sup>193</sup> A mark like an abbreviated dash precedes the word "hear"

1 %84%

2           What a glorious crimson fire as you look up at  
3 the sun light through the thin edges of the  
4 scales--of its--cones!--so intensely glowing in their  
5 cool green beds! while their purplish sterile  
6 blossoms shed pollen on you--took up 4 young  
7 spruce & brought them home in the boat.

8 NB        After all, I seem to have distinguished only--  
9 one spruce and that the black--judging by  
10 the cones--perhaps the the dark & light varieties  
11 of it--for the last is said to be very like the  
12 white spruce. The white spruce cones are cylindri-  
13                               --firm  
14 cal & have an entire^ edge to the scales & the needles  
15 are longer--

16           Though the river is thus high--we bathe  
17 at Cardinal shore--& find the water unexpectedly  
18 warm--& the air also delicious. Thus we are bap-  
19 tised into nature.

20                               May 26

21 //        Pink azalea in garden X Mt ash ~~may~~  
22 ///be a day {——} also Horse-chestnut the same  
23 //Beach plum well out--several days at least  
24 ///Wood-pewee--& Minot heard a loon  
25 † go laughing over this morning.

26 //        The vireo days have fairly begun. They are now  
27 heard amid the elm tops. Thin coats &  
28 straw hats are worn{--}

29           I have noticed that notional ner-  
30 vous invalids--who report to the  
31 community the exact conditions of

1 their heads & stomachs every morning as  
2 if they alone were blessed or cursed with these  
3 parts--who are old {betties} & {quiddles},  
4 if men, who cant eat their breakfasts  
5 when they are ready--but play with  
6 their spoons--& hanker after an ice-cream  
7 at irregular hours--who go more than  
8 half way to meet any invalidity--& go to  
9 bed to be sick on the slightest occasion--  
10 in the middle of the brightest forenoon--  
11 improve the least opportunity to be sick--  
12 I observe that such are self-indulgent  
13 persons--without any regular & absorbing  
14 employment. They are nice<sup>194</sup> discriminating  
15 experienced in all that relates to bodily sen-  
16 sations-- They come to you stroking their wens--  
17 manipulating their ulcers--& expect you  
18 to do the same for them. Their religion & hu-  
19 manity stick-- They spend the day manip-  
20 ulating their bodies--& doing no work can  
21 never get their nails clean

22       Some of the earliest willows about warm edges  
23 of woods--are gone to seed & downy--

//

24       Pm to Saw Mill Brook--

25       It is very hazy--after a sultry morning--but the  
26 wind is getting east & cool-- The oaks are  
27 in the gray--or a little more--and the silvery  
28 leafets of the deciduous trees invest the woods  
29 like a permanent mist-- At the same season  
30 with this haze of buds--comes also the

---

<sup>194</sup>poss. "wise"



1     %86%  
2     kindred haziness of the air.  
3     //        I see the common small reddish butterflies  
4             Very interesting now are<sup>195</sup> the red tents of ex-  
5     panding oak leaves as you go through  
6     sproutlands. The crimson velvet of the  
7     black oak--& the more pinkish white  
8             The salmon & pinkish red canopies or umbrellas of the white oak are  
9     oak.^ The very sudden expansion of the great  
10            particularly interesting  
11     hickory buds umbrella wise-- Now at  
12     last all leaves dare unfold--& twigs begin  
13     to shoot. As I am going down the  
14     foot path from Britton's camp to the spring--  
15     I start a pair of night hawks (they had  
16     the white on the wing) from amid the dry leaves  
17     at the base of a bush--a bunch of sprouts--  
18     & away they flitted in zigzag noiseless flight  
19     a few rods through the sproutland--dexterous-  
20     ly avoiding the twigs--uttering a faint  
21     hollow whah as if made by merely closing  
22     the bill--& one alighted flat on a stump.  
23             carpinus  
24     On those ^trees which have fertile flowers the sterile are  
25     ?  
26     effete & drop off--  
27     //        The red-choke berry--not in bloom--while the  
28     //black is for a day or more at least--  
29             Roadside near Brittons camp--see a gross-<sup>196</sup>  
30     //beak--ap female of the Rose{-}breasted--quite  
31     tame as usual--brown above--with black head  
32     & a white streak over the eye--a less distinct one  
33     beneath it--2 faint bars on wings--dirty  
34     white bill--White breast dark spotted or streaked--

---

<sup>195</sup>inserted

<sup>196</sup>poss. "Gross--"

1 & from time utters a very sharp chirp of alarm  
2 or interrogation as it peers through the twigs  
3 at me.  
4 A ladies slipper X At Cliffs no doubt before //  
5 At Abel Brooks' (or Black snake--or red-cherry)  
6 or Rye)<sup>197</sup> Hollow--hear the wood-thrush-- //  
7 In Thrush<sup>198</sup> alley--see one of those large  
8 ant hills--recently begun-- The grass & moss  
9 partly covered with sand over a circle 2 feet in  
10 dark  
11 diameter--with holes ~~every~~ 2 to 5 inches apart  
12 and the dry sand is ^ spotted with the fresh damp sand  
13 --<sup>199</sup>about each hole--  
14 My mother was telling tonight of  
15 summer nights  
16 the sounds which she used to hear ^when  
17 she was young & lived {on} the Virginia  
18 Road--the lowing of cows--or cackling of  
19 geese--or the beating of a drum as  
20 but above all Joe Merriam whistling to his team--for he was--  
21 an admirable whistler  
22 far off as Hildreth's--^ Says she used  
23 to get up at midnight & go & sit  
24 on the door step when all in the  
25 house were asleep--& she could hear nothing  
26 in the world but the ticking of the clock  
27 in the house behind her  
28 May 27  
29 Pm to Hill{--} I hear the sound of fife  
30 & drum the other side of the village & am  
31 reminded that it is may-training. Some  
32 30 young men are marching in the streets  
33 in 2 straight sections with each a very heavy  
34 & warm cap for the season on his head

---

<sup>197</sup>"or Rye)" inserted in left margin

<sup>198</sup>"T" written over "t"

<sup>199</sup>plot after "--"

1 %88%  
2 and a bright red stripe down the legs of  
3 his pantaloons & at their head march  
4 2 with white stripes down their pants  
5 one beating a drum the other blowing  
6 a fife. I see them all standing in a  
7 row by the side of the streets<sup>200</sup> in front of  
8 their captain's residence, with a dozen or  
9 more ragged boys looking on--but presently  
10 they all remove to the opposite side as  
11 it were with one consent--not being  
12 satisfied with their former position which probably had its disadvantages  
13 ^ there^. Thus  
14 they march & strut the better part  
15 of the day--going into the tavern 2 or  
16 %to abandon themselves to unconstrained positions out of sight<sup>201</sup>%  
17 3 times--%^%& at night they they may be seen going  
18 home singly with swelling breasts.  
19 saw as I was ascending the Hill  
20 When I first heard them^ they were going along  
21 the road to the road to the Battle Ground  
22 far away under the hill--a fifer & a  
23 drummer to keep each other company & spell  
24 one another-- Ever and anon the drum sounded  
25 more hollowly loud & distinct as if they had  
26 just emerged from a subterranean passage  
27 though it was only from behind some barn  
28 --^& following close behind I could see 2  
29 platoons of awful black beavers rising  
30 just above the wall where the warriors  
31 were stirring up the dust of Winter Street,  
32 passing ex-Capt. Abel Heywood's house probably with trailed {arms}  
33 --There might have been some jockey in  
34 their way--spending his elegant leisure  
35 teaching his horse to stand fire--or trying to

---

<sup>200</sup>poss. "street"

<sup>201</sup> See 1906 edition.

1 run down an orphan boy. I also hear borne  
2 down the river from time to time regular  
3 reports of small arms from Sudbury or  
4 Wayland<sup>202</sup>--where they are probably firing by  
5 platoons--  
6 Celtis occidentalis perhaps yesterday X How //  
7 the staminate flowers drop off--even before opening{.}  
8 I perceived that rare meadow fragrance //  
9 on the 25th-- Is it not the sweet-scented vernal  
10 % {think not but perceive that in any case}<sup>203</sup>%  
11 grass?%^% I see what I have called such now  
12 very common-- The earliest thorn on hill //  
13 a day or more{.} Hemlock ap a day or 2<sup>204</sup> //  
14 Some butternut catkins XXX<sup>205</sup> ~~ap prematurely--being~~ //  
15 the leaves have been  
16 ^touched by frost--  
17 This is blossom week--beginning last  
18 Sunday (the 24th)--At evening the 1st bat //  
19 May 28th  
20 Rain again in the night--& the fore noon<sup>206</sup> //  
21 more or less-- In some places the ground is strewn  
22 quite concealing it  
23 with apple blossoms^ as white and thick as  
24 if a snow storm had occurred. Is not the  
25 common fir balsam {of our} garden the //  
26 A. Fraseri? What I observe has large projecting  
27 Ac. to plates in Nuttall A. Fraseri cones are elliptical & hardly more  
28 than 1 1/2 {as} long  
29 as broad  
30 bracts to its cones with replaced edges.^  
31 In Monroes garden what Flood calls  
32 the Gray osier--which came as a with<sup>207</sup>  
33 about some trees--is ap. the S. purpurea  
34 %July 2d I remove a cone of ours 2 1/2 inch long X 3/4 //  
35 of Gray. wide rather pointed {as} extremities{.} It is therefore ap. not A.  
36 Fraseri<sup>208</sup>  
37

---

<sup>202</sup>"W" written over "w"

<sup>203</sup> See 1906 edition.

<sup>204</sup>poss. "2."

<sup>205</sup>"XXX" poss. inserted

<sup>206</sup>poss. "forenoon"

<sup>207</sup>"with" refers to a "withe." An osier withe is a flexible willow branch.

<sup>208</sup> This interlined material in pencil (located at bottom of page) is connected by a faint line (apparently also pencil) which runs to the left along the bottom of the page, up the left margin, and back across the page to the right to a location after the words "A. Fraseri" six lines from the bottom of the page.

1 %90%

2 May 29th '57

3 Pm to Lee's Cliff--

4 A fine clear grained air June-like after  
5 a cloudy--rain-threatening or rainy morn-  
6 ing-- Sufficient with a still clear air in  
7 which the hum of insects is heard--  
8 & the sunniness contrasts with the begin-  
9 ning shadows of the freshly expanded  
10 foliage--like the glances of an eye  
11 from under the dark eye-lashes of June{.}  
12 The grass is not yet dry  
13 The birds sing more lively than ever now  
14 after the rain though it is only 2 Pm

15 On the Corner road I over take<sup>209</sup> a  
16 short thick set young man dressed in thick  
17 blue clothes, with a large basket of scions  
18 &c on his arm--who has just come from Newton  
19 in the cars & is going to graft for Lafay-  
20 thus late  
21 ette Garfield.^ He<sup>210</sup> Does not think much of  
22 the Baldwin & still less of the Porter. The  
23 last is too sour! & above all does not bear  
24 well!! Has set more scions of Williams'  
25 Favorite than of any other & thinks much  
26 Verily--it is all {de} {gustibus}  
27 of Seavers apple a sweeting--^&c Having occa-  
28 sion to speak of his father who had been  
29 unfortunate he said "We boys (his sons)  
30 clubbed together & bought the old fellow  
31 a farm" just before he died. He had a very  
32 broad round face--& short front teeth half  
33 buried in the gums, for he exposed the whole of

---

<sup>209</sup>poss. "over-take"

<sup>210</sup>"He" inserted

1 I think I have noticed that coarse nature{d} farmers' boys  
 2 his gums when he opened his mouth--  
 3 &c--have not a sufficiently fine & delicate taste to appreciate a high flavored apple  
 4 Men derive very various nutriment from the  
 5 It is commonly too acid for them--& they prefer some tame sweet thing fit only  
 6 same nature their common habitat--like  
 7 for baking--as a pumpkin sweetening--<sup>211</sup>  
 8 plants-- Some derive as it were directly from  
 9 the soil a brawny body--& their cheeks bulge  
 10 out like pumpkin sweetings. They seem  
 11 more thoroughly naturalized here & the elements  
 12 are kinder to them. They have more of the  
 13 wind & rain & meadow muck in their com-  
 14 position-- They flourish in the swampy soil  
 15 like vegetables & do not fear toothache<sup>212</sup> or  
 16 neuralgia. Some grow like a pumpkin  
 17 {pine}, at least-- They fish & hunt & get  
 18 the meadow hay. Compared with ordinary men  
 19 they grow like a Rohan potatoe beside a Ladies'  
 20 Finger<sup>213</sup>{.} Their system has great<sup>214</sup> power of  
 21 assimilation. The soil is native to them.  
 22 As different elements go to the composition of  
 23 2 human bodies as the thoughts that occupy  
 24 their brains are different-- How much more readily  
 25 one nature assimilates to beef & potatoes & makes  
 26 itself a brawny body of them, than another!  
 27 We sat & talked a spell at the Corner Spring.  
 28 What is the new warbler I see & hear fre- //  
 29 quently now with ap a<sup>215</sup> black head--white side head--brown  
 30 back--forked tail--& light legs?  
 31 The sun came out an hour or more ago  
 32 rapidly drying the foliage--and for the 1st time  
 33 this year I noticed the little shades produced by the //  
 34 foliage which had expanded in the rain--&  
 35 long narrow dark lines of shade along the hedges

---

<sup>211</sup>--" poss "i" dot from "it" in the line below

<sup>212</sup>poss. "tooth ache"

<sup>213</sup>"F" written over "f"

<sup>214</sup>"great" written over markings

<sup>215</sup>"a" inserted

1     %92%  
2     or willow-rows. It was like the first bright  
3     flashings of an eye from under dark eye-  
4     lashes after shedding warm tears.  
5                             low  
6     Now I see a great dark^ arching cloud  
7     in the N. W. already dripping rain there  
8     & steadily sweeping S. E. as I go over the  
9     1st Conantum Hill from the spring. But I  
10    trust its S. W. end will drift to{o} far north  
11                             quite serene  
12    to strike me. The rest of the sky is^ sprinkled  
13    here & there with bright downy glowing  
14    summer clouds. The grass was not yet  
15    dried before this angry summer-shower cloud  
16    appeared. I go on uncertain whether  
17    it is broad or thin & whether its heel will  
18    strike me or not--  
19             How universal that strawberry-like fragrance  
20    of the fir-balsam cone--& wilted twig--  
21    My meadow fragrance--(also perceived on  
22    hill sides) reminds me of it. Methinks that  
23    the fragrance of the strawberry may stand for  
24    a large class of odors--as the terebinthine  
25                     (as the harp stands for music)  
26    odors of firs & arborvitae & cedar^ There  
27    is a certain sting to it as<sup>216</sup> to them.  
28 Black Shrub oaks well out-- Oxalis stricta X  
29 ////  
30             The veronica serpyllifolia now erect--is commonly  
31    found in moist depressions or hollows in the pastures  
32    where perchance a rock has formerly been taken out  
33    & the grass is somewhat thicker & deeper green.  
34                             cart  
35    Also in the grassy ruts of old rarely used^ paths  
36    //             Red & black oaks are out at Lees Cliff--well out--

---

<sup>216</sup>Poss. "or"

1 and already there are crimson spots on the red oak //
  
2 leaves--also the fine red mammillae galls stud the
  
3 black cherry leaves. Galls begin with the very unfolding
  
4 of the leaves. The Pogonatum pubescens out there. //
  
5 nay most
  
6 Some ^ Turritis stricta quite out of bloom-- //
  
7 Fair Haven Lake now at 4 1/2 pm is perfectly
  
8 (June)
  
9 smooth reflecting the dark & glowing^ clouds as
  
10 it {has} not before-- Fishes incessantly dimple
  
11 it here & there--& I see afar approaching steadily
  
12 but diagonally toward the shore of the island
  
13 some creature on its surface--may be a snake--
  
14 but my glass shows it to be a muskrat--
  
15 leaving 2 long harrow like ripples behind-- Soon
  
16 after I see another quite across the pond on
  
17 the Baker Farm side--& even distinguish that
  
18 to be a muskrat. The fishes methinks are
  
19 busily breeding now. These things I see as I sit on
  
20 the top of Lees Cliff looking into the light &
  
21 dark-eye of the lake{--} The heel of that
  
22 summer shower cloud seen through the trees
  
23 in the west has extended further South &
  
24 look's more threatening than ever-- As I stand
  
25 on the rocks examining the blossoms of some
  
26 back<sup>217</sup>
  
27 forward ~~red~~ oaks which close over hang it
  
28 I think I hear the sound of flies against my
  
29 hat {=}--no, it is scattered rain drops--though
  
30 from which they come
  
31 the sky is perfectly clear above me & the cloud^ is
  
32 I see through the tree tops the thin vanguard of the storm scaling the
  
33 yet far on one side--^ But from the west a
  
34 celestial ramparts--like eager light infantry--or cavalry with spears advanced.
  
35 great still ash-colored cloud comes on. The drops
  
36 fall thicker & I seek a shelter under the cliff{.}
  
37 I stand under a large projecting portion of the
  
38 cliff--where there is ample space above & around

---

<sup>217</sup>poss. "back" for "black"



1     %94%  
2     and I can move about as perfectly protected as  
3     under a shed. To be sure fragments of rock  
4     look as if they would fall--but I see  
5     no marks of recent ruin about me{--}  
6         low all pervading  
7     Soon I hear the^ hum of an approaching humming  
8         circling  
9     bird^ above the rock--which afterward I mistake  
10    several times for the gruff voices of men  
11      & I perceive the resemblance even when I know better-- Now I am sure it is  
12    approaching^--unlike as these sounds are in  
13    a humming bird & now that it is 2 farmers approaching  
14    some respects-- But presently the hum becomes  
15    more sharp & thrilling & the little fellow sud-  
16    denly perches on an ash twig within a rod of  
17    me & plumes himself while the rain is  
18    fairly beginning.            He is quite out of proportion to the size  
19                                  of his perch. It does not acknowledge his weight  
20         I sit at my ease & look up from under my  
21    lichen-clad rocky roof--half way up the Cliff--  
22    under freshly leafing ash & hickory trees on to the  
23      while the rain is falling faster & faster  
24    pond--^and I am rather glad of the rain which  
25      The rain has compelled me to find the cosiest & most home-like  
26    affords me this experience^. The surface of  
27      part of all the Cliff--  
28    the pond--though the rain dimples it all alike--  
29    & I perceive no wind is still divided into ir-  
30    regular darker & lighter space<sup>218</sup>--with distinct boundaries  
31    --as it were watered all over. Even now that  
32    it rains very hard--& the surface is all darkened, the  
33    boundaries of these spaces are not quite obliterated  
34    The countless drops seem to spring again from its surface like stalagmites  
35      I find here sheltered with me a sweet-briar  
36    A mosquito--sole living inhabitant of this antrum settles on my hand--  
37    growing in a cleft of the rock above my head--  
38    where perhaps some bird or squirrel planted it  
39    Mulleins beneath--galium aparaine just begun  
40    //to bloom--growing next the rock & in the earth-filled clefts  
41                                  horns  
42    columbines, some of whose ~~flowers~~ strew the ground--  
43                                  %cornucopias%

---

<sup>218</sup>poss. "spaces"

1 Ranunculus bulbosus in bloom--saxifrage--& various  
2 ferns, as spleenwort &c Also {.} what I have not  
3 before distinguished--apparently Sagina procumbens //  
4 but I detect not<sup>219</sup> 1 cell to the {capsule}!!  
5 ^somewhat like gnawel--but with peduncles--sepals  
6 commonly 4 or very short  
7 ap.  
8 stamens & styles--4 or 5 ^ & no petals^. just out X  
9 Some of these plants are never rained on. I perceive  
10 the buttry-like scent of barberry bloom from over  
11 the rock--& now & for somedays<sup>220</sup>--the bunches of effete  
12 white ash anthers strew the ground.  
13 It lights up a little & the drops fall thinly again  
14 & the birds begin to sing--but now I see a  
15 new shower coming up from the S. W. & the wind  
16 seems to have changed somewhat-- Already I  
17 had heard the low mutterings of its thunder--  
18 (for this is a thunder shower) in the midst  
19 of the last. It seems to have shifted its quarters  
20 merely to attack me on a more exposed side  
212 foes appear where I had expected none--but who can calculate the tactics of the storm?  
22 of my castle<sup>{221}</sup>^ It is a first regular sum-  
23 mer thunder shower--preceeded by a rush of //  
24 wind--& I begin to doubt if my quarters  
25 I am fairly besieged & know not when I shall escape  
26 will prove a sufficient shelter--^ I hear the still  
27 roar of the rushing storm at a distance, though  
28 no trees are seen to wave-- And now the  
29 forked flashes descending {to} the earth suc-  
30 ceed rapidly to the hollow roar{s} above--  
31 & down comes the deluging rain-- I  
32 hear the alarmed notes of birds flying to  
33 a shelter{.} The air at length is cool & chilly  
34 the atmosphere is darkened, {&} I have forgotten  
35 the smooth pond & its reflections. The rock feels cold

---

<sup>219</sup>poss. "but"

<sup>220</sup>poss. "some days"

<sup>221</sup> poss. period here partially obscured by the apex of the caret



1 pines by {their} side--which have added 3 feet  
2 to their height the last year--  
3 <sup>223</sup> With all this opportunity--this comedy &  
4 tragedy--how near all men come to doing nothing  
5 It is strange that they did not make us more  
6 intense & emphatic--that they do not goad  
7 us into some action{.} Generally, with all our  
8 desires & restlessness we are no more likely  
9 to embark in any enterprise than a tree is to  
10 walk to a more favorable locality-- The  
11 sea board swarms with adventurous & rowdy  
12 fellows--but how unaccountably they {train} &  
13 are held in check{--} They are as likely to be police-  
14 men as anything-- It exhausts their wits & energy merely  
15 to get their living & they can do no more. The  
16 Americans are very busy & adventurous sailors  
17 --but all in some-body's employ--as hired men.  
18 I have not heard of one setting out in his own  
19 if only  
20 bark ~~merely~~ to run down our own coast on a  
21 voyage of adventure or observation--on his own  
22 account.

23 May 30th 57--

24 Pm to Chestnut oaks--

25 I think that there are many chestnut-sided warblers  
26 this season. They are pretty tame. One sits within 6 feet  
27 of me--though not still. He is much painted up

28 Blue stemmed golden rod is already a foot high{. <sup>224</sup>} //

29 I see the Geranium & 2 leaved Sol seal out. The //

30 last abundant{--} The red-pyrus by the path not yet //

31 but prob the same elsewhere.

32 The young black oak leafets are dark red--or reddish

---

<sup>223</sup> In his own copy of the 1906 edition of the Journal Sanborn identified this paragraph as "from an earlier journal". This assertion has not been investigated.

<sup>224</sup> Blot /smudge.

1 %98%

2 thick & downy{ } The scarlet oak also are some-  
3 or thin & green & little downy like red oak  
4 what reddish thick & downy^--but rather more deeply

5 cut-- The red-oak broad thin green & not downy  
6 --The white pink-red. Was it not a whippoorwill //

7 I scared up at the base of a bush in the woods to-  
8 day--that went off with a clumsy flight?

9 By<sup>225</sup> the path near the N. E. shore of Flints Pond--  
10 just before reaching the wall by the brook--

11 I see what I take to be an uncommonly large  
12 *Uvularia sessilifolia* flower--but looking again  
13 am surprised to find {it} the *Uvularia Perfoliata* //

14 which I have not found hereabouts before--  
15 much  
16 It is a taller & ^ more erect plant than the  
17 other with a larger flower methinks{--} It  
18 is considerably past its prime & prob. began with  
19 the other. Chestnut oak not yet in bloom //

20 Though the black & scarlet are well out in ordinary places  
21 Its young leaves have a reddish brown tinge. All  
22 the white oak is not out  
23 the large trees are cut down--

24 It is remarkable that many beach & chest-  
25 nut oak leaves which so recently expanded have  
26 already attained their full size!! How they  
27 launch themselves forth to the light. How  
28 suddenly Nature spreads her umbrellas! How  
29 little delay in expanding leaves-- They seem to expand  
30 before our eyes like the wings of moths just  
31 fallen from the cocoon

32 Butter cups thickly spot the church-yard. //

33 Perhaps I could write meditations  
34 under a rock in a shower.

---

<sup>225</sup>"By" written over "In"

1           When first I had sheltered myself under the  
2 rock--~~day before~~ yesterday--I began at once  
3 to look out on the pond with new eyes--as from  
4 my house-- It was at Lee's Cliff as I had never  
5 been there before--had taken up my residence  
6 there, as it were. Ordinarily we make haste away  
7 from all opportunities to be where we have  
8 instinctively  
9 ^endeavored to get. When the storm was over  
10 where I was--& only a few thin drops were falling  
11 around me--I plainly saw the rear of the  
12 rain withdrawing over the Lincoln woods south  
13 of the pond--& above all heard the grand  
14 rushing sound made by the rain falling on  
15 the freshly green forest--a very different sound  
16 when thus heard at a distance from what it  
17 In the latter case we are soothed by a gentle pattering & do not suspect the noise  
18 is when we are in the midst of it.^           which a rain storm makes  
19 This Cliff thus became my house--I inhabited it  
20 When<sup>226</sup> at length it cleared up it was unex-  
21 pectedly early--& light & even the sun came  
22 out & shone warm on my back as I went  
23 home. Large puddles occupied the cart  
24 paths & rose above the grass in the fields.  
25           In the midst of the shower, though it was  
26 not raining very hard--a black & white creeper  
27 came & inspected the limbs of a tree before  
28 my rock--in his usual zig-zag--prying  
29 way--head downward often--& when it thundered  
30 loudest--heeded it not. Birds appear to be  
31 but little incommoded by the rain-- Yet  
32 they do not often sing in it.

---

<sup>226</sup>"W" written over "w".

1 %100%

2 The blue sky is never more celestial to our eyes  
3 than when it is first seen here & there between the  
4 clouds at the end<sup>227</sup> of a storm--a sign of speedy  
5 fair weather-- I saw clear blue patches  
6 for 20 minutes or more in the S. W. before  
7 I could leave my covert--for still I saw suc-  
8 cessive fine showers falling between me & the  
9 thick glaucous white pine beneath.

10 I think that such a projection<sup>228</sup> as this or a  
11 cave is the only effectual protection that na-  
12 ture affords us against the storm.

13 I sang Tom Bowling there in the midst of the  
14 rain & the dampness seemed to be favorable to  
15 slight  
16 my voice. There was a ^ rain bow<sup>229</sup> on my way  
17 //  
18 home-- Met Conant riding home--who had been  
19 caught in town & detained though he had an  
20 umbrella. Already a spider or other insect  
21 had drawn together the just expanded leaves of a  
22 hickory before my door with its web within them--  
23 making a close tent-- This twig extended under my  
24 rocky roof & was quite dry. Probably a portion  
25 of the Cliff being undermined by rain had {anciently}  
26 fallen out & left this rocky roof above.

27 May 31st

28 Pm to Gowing's swamp & to Pinus resinosa--  
29 In the ditches in Moores' Swamp on the  
30 //New<sup>230</sup> Bedford Road-- The myriads of polly wogs  
31 now 3/4 inch long--crowding close to the edge make  
32 a continuous black edging to the pool a foot wide--

---

<sup>227</sup>"end" inserted

<sup>228</sup> See corrections/strike-outs.

<sup>229</sup>poss. "rainbow"

<sup>230</sup>poss. "new"

1 I see where thousands have been left high &  
2 dry & are now trodden into the sand--yet  
3 preserving their forms--spotting it with black--  
4 yellowish  
5 The water looks too full of^ sediment--to support  
6 them. That central meadow & pool in Gowing's  
7 {omphala}  
8 Swamp--is its very {navel}^--where the umbili-  
9 cal cord was cut that bound it to creation's  
10 womb Methinks every swamp tends to have  
11 or<sup>231</sup> suggests such an interior tender spot--  
12 The sphagneous<sup>232</sup> crust that surrounds the  
13 pool is pliant and quaking like the skin or  
14 muscles of the abdomen--you seem to be slump-  
15 ing into the very bowels of the swamp.  
16 Some seem to have been here to collect sphag-  
17 num--either for wells, or to wrap plants in.  
18       There grow the black-spruce & the larch--  
19 The spruce cones though now erect--at length  
20 turn down-- The sterile flowers on lower twigs around  
21 stand up now 3/4 inch long--open & reddish brown.  
22 Andromeda polifolia much past its prime. //  
23 I detect no hairy huckleberry.  
24       The vaccinium oxycoccus is almost in bloom! //  
25 & has grown 3 inches-- Is much in advance of  
26 the common--  
27       The Pinus resinosa not yet out--will be ap. //  
28 with the rigida. It has no fertile flowers or cones--  
29 The {——} sterile flower buds are dark purple--  
30 while those of the rigida there are light  
31 green. The largest tree is about 10 inches  
32 in diameter. It is distinguished at a distance even--

---

<sup>231</sup> Letters written over by others.

<sup>232</sup> There appears to be a letter "e" between the "n" and the "o".







1    %104%  
2    in the top of an apple-tree behind me-- Though  
3    this bird's full strain is ordinarily {~~full~~} some-  
4    what trivial--this one appears to be  
5    meditating a strain as yet unheard in meadow  
6    or orchard--. ~~He is~~ paulo majora canamus--  
7    He is just touch{ing} the strings of his theorbo  
8    --his glassicord--his water organ--& one or  
9    two notes globe themselves & fall in liquid  
10        teeming  
11    bubbles from his ^ throat. It is as if he touched  
12    his harp within a vase of liquid melody--&  
13    when he lifted it out the notes fell like bubbles  
14    from the trembling strings-- Methinks they are<sup>235</sup>  
15    the most liquidly sweet & melodious sounds  
16    I ever heard. They are refreshing to my ear as  
17    the first distant tinkling & gurgling of  
18    a rill to a thirsty man. Oh, never advance  
19    farther in your art--never let us hear your full  
20    strain, Sir. But away he launches & the meadow  
21    is all bespattered with melody.  
22    Its notes fall with the apple blossoms--<sup>236</sup> in the orchard.  
23        The very divinest part of his strain dropping from  
24        overflowing  
25    his ~~full~~ breast {singulation}--in globes of melody  
26    It is the foretaste<sup>237</sup> of such strains as never fell  
27    on mortal ears--to hear which we should  
28    rush to our doors & contribute all that we possess  
29    & are--<sup>238</sup> Or it seemed as if in that vase full  
30    of melody some notes sphered themselves &  
31    from time to time bubbled up to the surface  
32    & were with difficulty repressed.  
33 //        June 2nd Sterile buttonwood not yet generally

---

<sup>235</sup>"they are" poss. written over "it is"

<sup>236</sup>poss. "i" dot from "strain" in line below

<sup>237</sup>poss. "fore taste"

<sup>238</sup>poss. "are."

1 but some ap. several days at least--

2           It was a portion of the natural surface

3 of the earth itself--which jutted out &

4                   the other day

5 became my roof^-- How fit that nature should

6 thus shelter her own children!--<sup>239</sup> The first drops

7 were dimpling the pond even as the fishes had done--

8 The grass is flaming up through the shallow water

9 on the meadows.

10           It is very warm till 3 pm & then a //

11 washing breeze arises & before night probably

12 distant thunder showers have cooled the

13 air--for after dark we see the flashes

14 --called heat lightening<sup>240</sup> in the north--&

15 hear the distant thunder-- {Geraniums}

16 bring thunder.

17           That bobolink's song affected me as

18 if one were endeavoring to keep down globes of

19           Kept thrusting them down with a stick--but they slipped

20 melody within a vase full of liquid but

21           & came up one side

22 some bubbled up irrepressible.

23           A young sparrow already flies //

24           Drove this Pm to Painted Cup Meadow //

25 A tanager yesterday. //

26                   June 3d

27 Pm to White Cedar Swamp<sup>241</sup>

28           Salix lucida out of bloom--but S nigra //

29                   large

30 still in bloom. I see a ^ branch of S lucida

31 which has been broken off prob. by the

32 ice in the winter--& came down from far

33 up stream--& lodged but downward

34 amid some bushes--where it has put

<sup>239</sup>"!" written over "---"

<sup>240</sup>vertical line through "n"

<sup>241</sup>poss. "swamp"

1 %106%  
2 forth pink fibers from the but end in the  
3 water & is growing vigorously though not  
4 rooted in the bottom. It is thus detained by  
5 a clump of bushes at high water--where  
6 it begins to sprout--& send its pink fibres down  
7 to the mud--& finally the water getting down  
8 to the summer level leaves it rooted in the  
9 //bank. The 1st crataegus on Hill is in  
10 many instances done While the 2d is not fairly  
11 or generally in bloom yet--

12         The Pitch pine at hemlocks is in bloom--X  
13 The sterile flowers are yellowish--while {those}  
14 of the P resinosa are dark purple-- As  
15 usual when I jar them the pollen rises  
16 in a little cloud about the pistillate flowers  
17 & the tops of the twigs--there being a little  
18 //wind. The Bass at the Island will

19 ?         not bloom this year%(?%.%)% The racemed  
20 Andromeda (Leucothoe) has been partly  
21 killed--the extremities of the twigs--so that  
22 its racemes are imperfect--the lower parts  
23 only green-- It is not quite out--prob.  
24 is later for this injury.

25         The ground of the cedar swamp where it  
26 has been burnt over & sprouts &c<sup>242</sup> have sprung  
27 //up again is covered with the Marchantia  
28 <sup>243</sup>polymorpha--now shows its star-like or umbrella  
29 shaped fertile flowers & its shield shaped  
30 sterile ones-- It is a very rank & wild looking

---

<sup>242</sup>inserted

<sup>243</sup> Indecipherable mark in left margin here.

1 vegetation forming the cuticle of the swamp's  
2 foundation-- I feel the sucker's nests with my  
3 paddle but do not see them on account  
4 of the depth of the river  
5 Many small devil's needles like shad-flies in bushes  
6 Early potatoes are being hoed-- The gardener  
7 is killing the piper grass  
8 I have several friends & acquaintances  
9 who are very good companions in the  
10 house--or for an afternoon walk--but whom  
11 I can not make up my mind to make  
12 a longer excursion with--for I discover  
13 all at once, that they are too gentlemanly  
14 in manners dress, & all their habits. I see  
15 in my mind's eye--that they wear black  
16 coats--considerable starched linen--  
17 glossy hats & shoes--& it is out of  
18 the question. It is a great disadvantage  
19 for a traveller to be a gentleman of  
20 this kind{--} He is so ill treated--only a  
21 prey to landlords. It would be too much  
22 of a circumstance to enter a strange town  
23 or house with such a companion--  
24 You could not travel incognito--  
25 You might get into the papers-- You  
26 should travel as a common man--  
27 If such a one were to set out to make  
28 a walking journey--he would betray himself  
29 at every step-- Every one would see

1 %108<sup>244</sup>%  
2 that he was trying an experiment, as plainly  
3 as they see that a ~~tame~~ lame man is lame  
4 by his limping-- The natives would bow  
5 to him--other gentlemen would invite  
6 him to ride--conductors would warn  
7 him that this was the second class car--  
8 --and many would take him for a  
9 clergyman--& so he would be continually  
10 pestered & balked & run upon-- You would  
11 not see the natives at all. Instead  
12 quietly  
13 of going in ^ at the back door & sitting  
14 by the kitchen fire--you would be shown  
15 into a cold parlor--there to confront a  
16 fireboard, & excite a commotion in a  
17 The women would scatter at your approach & their husbands & sons  
18 whole family--^ You would ~~travel the~~  
19 would go right up to hunt up their black coats for they all have them. They are as  
20 cheap as dirt.  
21 go trailing your limbs along the high-  
22 ways--mere bait for corpulent inn-  
23 holders--as a {pickerel's leg} is trolled along  
24 and your part of the profits would be the frogs.  
25 a stream^. No, you must be a common  
26 man--or at least travel as one--& then  
27 nobody will know that you are there,  
28 or have been there. I would not under-  
29 take a simple pedestrian excursion with  
30 one of these--because to enter a village  
31 --or a hotel or a private house with  
32 such a one would be too great a circum-  
33 stance--would create too great a stir.  
34 You could only go half as far with the  
35 same means, for the price of board

---

<sup>244</sup> Appears, though, to read "188".

1 & lodgings would rise every where--so much  
2 you have to pay for wearing that kind of  
3 coat. Not that the difference is in the coat  
4 at all--for the character of the scurf  
5 is determined by that of the true liber beneath.  
6 Inn-keepers--stablars--conductors--  
7 true  
8 clergymen know a ^ way-faring man  
9 at first sight & let him alone--  
10 It is of no use to shove your gaiter shoes  
11 a mile further than usual.  
12 Sometimes it is mere shiftlessness--or want  
13 of originality--the clothes wear them--  
14 sometimes it is egoism--that cannot  
15 afford to be treated like a common  
16 man-- They wear the clothes{.} They wish  
17 at least  
18 to be ^ fully appreciated by every stage driver &{f} school  
19 boy-- They would like well enough to see  
20 a new place, perhaps, but then they would like  
21 to be regarded as important public personages--  
22 They would consider it a misfortune if  
23 their names were left out of the published  
24 list of passengers because they came in the  
25 steerage--an obscurity from which they  
26 might never emerge.

27 June 4th

28 Pm to Bare Hill

29 The early Potentilla is now erect in the June

//

30 grass-- Salix tristis is going to seed--

//

31 showing some cotton--also some S. rostrata



1     %110<sup>245</sup>%  
2     I am surprised to see some kind of  
3     fish dart away in Colliers Veronica  
4     ditch--for it about dries up & has no  
5     outlet. I observed yesterday the first  
6     time this year--the lint on the smooth  
7     //  
8     surface of the Assabet at the Hemlocks  
9     giving the water a stagnant look-- It is  
10    an agreeable phenomenon to me as connected  
11    with the season & suggesting warm weather--  
12    I suppose<sup>246</sup> it to be the down from the new leaves  
13    which so rapidly become smooth-- There may be  
14    a little P.<sup>247</sup> pine pollen with it now. The current  
15    is hardly enough to make a clear streak in it  
16    here & there. The stagnant looking surface  
17    where the water slowly circles round in that  
18    great ~~eddy looks as if~~ has the appearance  
19    of having been dusted over-- This lint  
20    now covers my clothes as I go through the  
21    sproutlands--but it gets off remarkably  
22    before long--each under side of a leaf you  
23    strike leaves the mark of its lint on your  
24    clothes--but it is clean dirt & soon wears  
25    off.

26            One thing that chiefly distinguishes this  
27    //  
28    season from 3 weeks ago--is that fine  
29    serene undertone or earth song--as we  
30    go by sunny banks & hill sides--the creak  
31    of crickets--which affects our thoughts so  
32    favorably--imparting its own serenity. It is time  
33    now to bring our philosophy out of doors--

---

<sup>245</sup> Beneath the "0" in "110" there appears to be a number eleven ("11").

<sup>246</sup> poss. "supposed"

<sup>247</sup>"P." inserted

1 Our thoughts pillow themselves unconsciously  
2 in the troughs of this serene rippling sea of  
3 sound. Now first we begin to be peripatetics.  
4 No longer our ears come in contact with  
5 the bold echoing earth--but every where  
6 recline on the spring-cushion of a cricket's  
7 chirp. These rills that ripple from every hill-  
8 side--become at length a universal sea of  
9 sound--nourishing our <sup>248</sup>ears when we are  
10 most unconscious.

11 In that 1{st} apple tree at Wymans an  
12 ap. Hairy woodpeckers nest--(from the size of //  
13 the bird) about 10 feet from ground{.} The bird  
14 loud chirping of alarm  
15 darts away with a shrill^ ~~note~~ incessantly re-  
16 peated long before I get there & keeps it  
17 up as long as I stay in the neighborhood. The  
18 young keep up an incessant fine breathing peep  
19 which can be heard across the road--& is  
20 much increased {whe} they hear you approach  
21 the hole--they evidently expecting the old bird. I  
22 perceive no offensive odor. I saw the bird fly  
23 out of this hole May 1st & prob the eggs  
24 were laid about that time. {V}it next year.  
25 %{XXXX}%In the high pasture behind {Jacob} Bakers  
26 soon after coming out of the wood I scare up a  
27 Bay wing{.} she runs several rods close to the ground  
28 through the thin grass, & then lurks behind //  
29 tussocks, {&c}. The nest has 4 eggs dull pinkish  
30 white with brown spots--nest low in ground

---

<sup>248</sup>false start before "ears"

1 %112%  
2 of stubble lined with white horse hair.  
3 //Carya glabra--ap a day at least--  
4 Oldenlandia on bare hill along above wall  
5 opposite the oak--a rod or ap more off--& westerly  
6 //  
7 Ap. several days at least--but it appears not  
8 to do well. It has a dry tufted look--somewhat  
9 like young savory-leaved aster-- --on the bare rocky  
10 clear  
11 hill & in the ~~grassy~~ spaces between the huckle-  
12 berry bushes--.. Reminds me of a heath.  
13 Does not blossom so full as once I saw it.  
14 //Arethusa X Crimson fungus (?) on  
15 //  
16 black birch leaves--as if bespattered with  
17 blood.

18 June 5th  
19 Pm to Gowing's Swamp & Poplar Hill  
20 The shad flies were very abundant  
21 //prob last evening about the house  
22 for this morning they are seen filling  
23 & making black every cobweb on the  
24 side of the house--blinds &c-- All freshly  
25 painted surfaces are covered with them.  
26 The surface of pools & ditches also  
27 is remarkably thick with them.  
28 The living ones are on the bushes which  
29 I pluck--far from any water--  
30 // I find one Vac. Oxycoccus open XXXX  
31 The petals are not white like the common  
32 but pink like the bud. That low  
33 //reedy sedge about the edge of the  
34 central pool in the swamp is just



1    %114%  
2    Some red maples--are much more  
3    fertile than others-- Their keys are  
4    now very conspicuous.-- But such trees  
5    have comparatively few leaves & have grown  
6    but little as yet.  
7            At Evening paddle up Assabet--  
8    There are many ephemerae in the air  
9    /--but it is cool--& their great flight  
10   /--is not yet. Pincushion gall on oak<sup>253</sup>  
11            I am interested in each contemporary  
12   plant in my vicinity--and have attained  
13   to a certain acquaintance with the larger  
14   ones-- They are cohabitants with me  
15   of this part of the planet--& they bear  
16   familiar names-- Yet how essentially  
17   wild they are--as wild really as those  
18   strange fossil plants whose impressions  
19   I see on my coal. Yet I can imagine  
20   that some race gathered those too  
21   with as much admiration & knew  
22   them as intimately as I do these--that  
23   even they served for a language of  
24   the sentiments. Stigmariae stood for  
25    human  
26   a ^ sentiment in that race's flower language.  
27   Chickweed, or a pine tree, is but little less  
28   wild. I assume to be acquainted with these--  
29   --but what ages between me & the tree  
30   whose shade I enjoy-- It is as if it stood sub-  
31   stantially in a remote geological period.

---

<sup>253</sup> additional space separates this statement from the rest of paragraph



1 %116%

2 That is what this grafting is to me--

3 whether it is any thing at all--even apples

4 or bread--to any body else--I cannot swear--

5 for it would be worse than swearing through

6 glass. For I only see those other facts as

7 through a glass darkly.

8 C. crus galli maybe a day X Early Iris X

9 ////

10 Vib. Lentago--a day or more X Krigias--with

11 //

12 their somewhat orange yellow--spot the dry

13 & are very common

14 hills all the forenoon ^ but as they are closed in the

15 afternoon--they are but rarely noticed by walkers.

16 //The long mockernut on Conantum not yet

17 //out. & the 2d or round one will be yet later.<sup>255</sup>

18 Its catkins are more grayish.

19 I see many great devils needles in an

20 // & for a day or 2

21 open wood stationary on twigs &c standing

22 out more or less horizontally like thorns--

23 heads

24 holding by their legs & ~~claws~~ (?) They do not

25 incline to move when touched--& their eyes

26 look whitish & opaque as if they were blind.

27 They were evidently just escaped from the slough-- I

28 often see the slough on plants--&, I think, the pupa

29 in the water--as at callitriche pool.

30 As I sit on Lee's Cliff--I see a Pe-pe on

31 the topmost dead branch of a hickory 8 or 10

32 rods off-- Regularly at short intervals

33 it utters its monotonous note like till

34 Looking round for its prey & occasionally changing its perch, it

35 till-till--or pe-pe-pe ^ every now and

36 then ~~dartings~~<sup>256</sup> off (phebe like) even 5 or

37 toward the east

38 6 rods ^ to catch an insect--& then

---

<sup>255</sup> poss "later--"

<sup>256</sup> HDT has changed the verb tense to conform with previous interlineation, striking the "-" ing and overwriting an "-s" ending.





1    %118%  
2    from the bog near Bateman's Pond--also  
3    //Oxalis Violacea which he says began about  
4    last sunday or May 31st-- Larger & handsomer  
5    than the yellow--though it blossoms but  
6    //sparingly. Red huckle berry about some  
7    It is sticky like the black  
8    time--^ His geranium from Fitz William  
9    //  
10   is well in bloom-- It seems to be Herb-Robert  
11   but without any offensive odor! (?)  
12   //A~~n~~ small<sup>257</sup> Elm in front of Pratt's which he  
13   says three years ago had flowers in flat cymes  
14                                    %He must be mistaken%  
15   like a cornel!! I have pressed some leaves.  
16                                    cross  
17            At the ^ wall below N Hunts, some  
18   //way from road--the red Cohush--one plant  
19   only in flower--the rest going to seed-- Prob.  
20   therefore with the white. It has slender pedicels  
21   & petals shorter than the white.  
22   //        Garlic grows there--not yet out--R. triflorus  
23   //still in bloom there  
24            At the base of some hellebore--in a tuft a little ~~off~~  
25   from under the east edge of an apple tree--below  
26                                    outside of leaves--then grass  
27   violet wood sorrel--a nest--well made^--lined with  
28   very deep & narrow with thick sides  
29   //fine grass^--with 4 small somewhat cream colored  
30   eggs with small brown & some black spots  
31   chiefly toward larger end-- The bird which flew  
32   off quickly made me think of a wren & of a Mary-  
33                                    It was a Maryland yel-throat.  
34   land yellow throat though I saw no yellow--^ Egg fresh.  
35   She is very shy & will not return to nest while you wait--but keeps up a very faint  
36   chip  
37                                    June 8th                                    in the bushes or grass at some  
38    distance.  
39   //        Pm to Saw Mill Brook-- White actea done there  
40   There are 2 good sized black walnuts at Cyrus Smiths  
41   //  
42   by wall--out ap a day-- When I split the twigs  
43   they seemed hollowed by a worm or disease--the  
44   pith being (as is said of the butternut also) in

---

<sup>257</sup> HDT cancels the "-n" of the article to comply with grammatical rules after inserting the modifier "small."

1 plates-- The fertile flower is prob. not obvious yet  
2 --That of the butternut is now very distinct  
3 with its crimson stigmas.

4 Mother was saying today that she bought  
5 no new clothes for John until he went away  
6 into a store--but made them of his fathers  
7 old clothes--which made me say that  
8 country boys could get enough cloth for  
9 their clothes by robbing the scare-crows--<sup>258</sup> So  
10 little it need cost to live.

11 June 9th

12 A large fog. Celastrus scandens may be a day X //  
13 at all  
14 Triosteum ap. several days--(not ^ June 1st) //

15 Both kinds of sarp--yel-birch & black--is now  
16 in some bottles quite aromatic & alike--but  
17 this year methinks it has a more swampy taste  
18 & musty--& most of the bottles are merely  
19 sour.

20 Pm to Violet Sorrel & Calla Swamp

21 //  
22 A Peetweets nest near wall by Shattucks

23 Barn Merricks Pasture--at base of a  
24 dock 4 eggs just on the point of being hatched.  
25 A regular nest of weak stubble set in ground

26 In the sproutland beyond the red-huckle-  
27 berry--an indigo bird--which chips about //  
28 me as if it had a nest there-- This is a  
29 splendid and marked bird--high colored as  
30 is the tanager--looking strange in this  
31 latitude. Glowing indigo. It flits from top  
32 chirping  
33 of one bush to another ^ as if anxious

---

<sup>258</sup> poss. "scare-crows--"



1 days at least (v in press) It agrees with  
2 Bigelows ac. except that the leaves are de-  
3 cidedly serrate & the calyx segments not acute.  
4 Has but a very slight tendency to thorns!!  
5 Twigs of this year red. The cymes are nearly  
6 sessile--petioles & very little rusty dotted. Compare  
7 it with prunifolium--& see fruit<sup>261</sup> ?  
8 It stands in a row with E's pear trees  
9 & has been mistaken for one which  
10 when not in flower it very much resembles.  
11 Prob. came from Watsons with them.  
12 (On the 13th I see ap. the same at Watsons Plymouth  
13 which he calls and imported as V. prunifolium!)  
14 Pm to White Cedar Swamp--  
15 A wood tortoise making a hole for her eggs //  
16 just like a pictas hole. The leucothoe  
17 racemosa not yet generally out--but a little //  
18 (it being mostly killed) a day or 2.  
19 In Julius Smith's yard a striped snake  
20 (so called) was running about this fore noon  
21 & in the Pm it was found to have shed its //  
22 slough--leaving it half way out a hole--  
23 which prob. it used to confine it in-- It  
24 was about in its new skin. Many creatures  
25 Devils needles & c & c cast their sloughs now--  
26 Can't I?  
27 Farmer tells me today that he has seen  
28 a regular barn swallow with forked tail--about  
29 his barn--which was black--not rufous--

---

<sup>261</sup> A question mark is written in the right margin.

1 %122%  
2 //Also of an owl's nest in a pine--the young  
3 prob 2 or 3 weeks old. V June 24th  
4 Friday June 12th 57  
5 8 1/2 Am Set out for Cape Cod  
6 Eggs<sup>262</sup> At Nat. Hist Rooms--  
7 The egg found on ground in R. W. E' garden  
8 some weeks since cannot be the bobolinks for  
9 NB that is about as big as a bay-wing's but  
10 more slender, dusky white with numerous brown  
11 & black blotches. The egg of the  
12 Turdus Solitarius is lettered "Swamp Robin"  
13 Is this what they so call at New Bedford?  
14 The wood-thrushes is a slender egg a little larger  
15 than a catbirds & uniform greenish blue.  
16 The yel-shouldered sparrow's eggs is size of  
17 <sup>263</sup>Maryland yel-throat's, white with brown spots,  
18 sometimes in a ring at the larger end. The  
19 Savannah sparrow's is about the same size  
20 NB dirty white with thick brown blotches. I find  
21 that the egg Farmer gave me for the "Chicklisee's"  
22 is enough like the yel-throat's to be it-- Can he  
23 be thinking of the note--Whittichee? Or is it the  
24 yel-shouldered spar's egg?  
25 %which var?%  
26 The egg of the Hermit thrush %^% is about as  
27 big as that of Wilson's thrush, but darker green.  
28 Some edible swallows' (?) nests on  
29 a stick side by side shallow & small

---

<sup>262</sup> The word "Eggs" appears to have been written at a different time in the left margin (it sits at a different angle than the following and preceding text).

<sup>263</sup> A rounded line begins here and ends at "NB".

1 & shaped like oyster-shells--light colored--  
2 but yet<sup>264</sup> placed somewhat like the chimney  
3 swallows'.

4           Among the frogs in alcohol I notice  
5 the Scaphiopus Solitarius Cambridge!! //

6           Michaux says that mockernuts are  
7 of various sizes & forms some round some oblong.  
8 So I have found them. He also says that  
9 "the Red-flowering maple [A Rubrum] is the earliest  
10 tree whose bloom announces the return  
11 of Spring." This is a mistake--the White maple  
12 being much earlier.

13           I have not found the white spruce yet-- //

14           Pm at Watson's Plymouth--  
15 W. has several varieties of the Eng. Hawthorn  
16 (oxyacantha) pink & rose colored--double  
17 & single & very handsome now--

18           His English oak is almost entirely out of  
19 bloom--though I got some flowers--the biggest  
20 which was set out in 49--is about 30  
21 feet high, & as I measured--just 20 inches  
22 in circumference at 4 inches from the ground.  
23 A very rapid growth.

24           I obtained there specimens of the Plum-leaved willow--  
25                           because it comes on fast  
26 Come-well do ^ & Salix Rosmannifolia<sup>265</sup>--only  
27 some lingering bloom with the last

28 He has the foreign Betula alba (much like  
29 its bark loosened up like our papyracea but not so white  
30 our populifolia) ^ & what was sent him for

---

<sup>264</sup> poss "but--yet"

<sup>265</sup> poss T intended "Rosmanifolia"

1 %124%  
2 populifolia--much like our red birch  
3 the bark much like that of alba--loosened up--but  
4 more reddish-- The limbs red. Leaves like a balm of  
5 gilead somewhat--large--(v press) The papyracea  
6 leaves are universally wedge shaped at base methinks.  
7           The moose wood--is chiefly fruiting--but  
8 //  
9   some still in bloom. Cornus sanguinea  
10 //in its prime-- Its bark is bright red & greenish--  
11 That of C. sericea (not well named) is dark  
12 purplish. The oriental is later to bloom  
13 than ours or else smaller fruited.  
14 //       The American Mt ash not yet out (Cheney's  
15 in Concord a day or 2 June 25th) Nuttall says  
16 its leaves are at last very smooth. I have  
17 hitherto observed the P. aucuparia or European  
18 at Pritchards Whiting's &c  
19           W has the crataegus prunifolius--with its thorns  
20 (v herbarium) Castanea vesca Spanish  
21 chestnut--of which ours is made a var.  
22 merely. Populus monilifera as he calls it &  
23 //another very like it. Bay berry well out  
24 Senecio vulgaris a common weed ap. in  
25 //prime-- Honkenya & beach pea well out  
26 on Plymouth beach--  
27           W. has a Very flourishing & large wht maple  
28 of his setting--& they stand in Plymouth streets  
29 also--very pretty--       June 13th  
30           I see large mosses on the beach--crimson  
31 & lighter--already spread on the sand. See children  
32 //going a flagging & returning with large bundles--for the sake of the inmost  
33 tender blade-- They go miles for them here<sup>266</sup>

---

<sup>266</sup> The final three lines are tightly packed into the space at the bottom of the page, and the final line is centered.





1    %126%  
2    It passed directly across their bows  
3    only six or 7 rods off & then dis-  
4    appeared. On the sail however  
5    Webster having had time to reflect on  
6    what had occurred--at length  
7    said to Peterson "For God's<sup>267</sup> sake,  
8    never say a word about this to any  
9    one--for if it should be known that  
10   I ~~should~~ have seen the sea-serpent,  
11   I should never hear the last of it--  
12   but wherever I went should have to tell  
13   the story to every one I met." So it  
14   has not leaked out till now.

15            Watson also tells me (& Ed Watson  
16   confirms it--his father having probably  
17   been of the party) that many years  
18   ago a party of Plymouth gentlemen  
19   rode round by the shore to the Gurnet  
20   & there had a high time. When they set  
21   out to return they left one of their number  
22   a general Winslow, asleep--"and as  
23   they rode along homeward amused  
24   themselves with conjecturing what he  
25   would think when he waked up &  
26   found himself alone. When at length  
27   he awoke, he comprehended his situ-  
28   ation at once, ~~and it being low tide~~  
29   & he being somewhat excited by the  
30   wine he had drunk--he mounted

---

<sup>267</sup> "G" written over "g"

1 his horse and rode along the shore  
2 to Saquish Head in the opposite direction--  
3 From here to the end of Plymouth Beach is about a mile & a quarter but it being  
4 low tide ~~then~~ he<sup>268</sup> waded his horse as far as the  
5 Beacon north of the channel at the  
6 entrance to Plymouth Harbor--about  
7 3/4 of a mile--& then boldly swam  
8 him ~~horse~~ across to the end of Plymouth  
9 further  
10 beach about 1/2 mile^--notwithstanding  
11 a strong current--& having having landed  
12 safely--he whipped up & soon reached  
13 having come only about 8 miles  
14 the town^--& had ample time to warm &  
15 dry himself at the tavern before his com-  
16 panions who had at least 20 miles  
17 to ride about through Marshfield &  
18 Duxbury-- And when they found him sitting  
19 by the tavern fire they at first thought  
20 it was his ghost--  
21 Mr Ed. Watson's Brother (half (?)) the one  
22 who used to live in his schooner, told me  
23 that he saw (I suppose not long before) a  
24 stream of what they call "kelp flies"--supposed  
25 to be generated by the rotting kelp--flying  
26 along just under the bank--on the shore  
27 in Duxbury--some 10 feet wide by 6 deep  
28 & of indefinite length--for he did not  
29 know how long they would be passing--  
30 & flying as close as they could con-  
31 veniently. Ed. Watson had no doubt of it.  
32 They also have what they call menhaden

---

<sup>268</sup> This interlined text appears above the following text and on into the left margin of the line.

1     %128%  
2     flies.-- This was an offset to my account  
3     of the ephemerae-- Mr Albert  
4     Watsons sons are engaged in lobster  
5     catching. One will get 200 in a day--  
6     I was surprised to learn that their lobster  
7     traps {drawing} were made in Vermont--costing  
8     something over a dollar apiece--for they  
9     do not require much timber-- But it  
10    seems they can be made cheaper there  
11    & sent down by RR. They use sculpins  
12    perch &c &c for bait catching it in  
13    a circular net with an iron rim.  
14            There were a couple of quarts of pine  
15    plugs or wedges in a boat with which  
16    to plug the claws of the lobsters to prevent  
17    their fighting & tearing each others claws  
18    off in the cars. There are large crates  
19    of lattice work 6 or 8 feet square  
20    sunk to a level with the water in  
21    which they keep them fresh. They get  
22    3 cents apiece for them not boiled.  
23    Saw them swim 3 horses across from  
24    Saquish Head to the Island--1/4 of a mile  
25    or more--one rows a small boat while  
26    a man holds the bridle. At first the  
27    horses swam faster than the man could  
28    row, but soon they were somewhat drawn  
29    after the boat. They have sometimes  
30    driven a whole drove of cattle over at once.

1 Saw an abundance of horseshoe-crabs  
2 on the Saquish shore--generally coupled--  
3 the rearmost or male (if that is he with  
4 the<sup>269</sup>  
5 2-club-feet) always smaller-- Often there  
6 were 3 or even 4 in a string--all moving  
7 about close to the shore--which apparently  
8 they affect-- The pigs get a little  
9 nutriment out of them.

10 Looking from the island the water is a light  
11 green over a shoal.  
12 red  
13 In a little ^ cedar grove of young trees  
14 surrounding an old trunk--the only indigenous  
15 wood on the Island--some 3 rods x 2 &  
16 15 feet high, I counted 35 crow black  
17 birds nests, sometimes 2 or 3 near together  
18 in a tree--the young fluttering about  
19 & some dead beneath. The old in numbers  
20 were meanwhile coarsely chattering over our  
21 heads. The nests appeared to be made partly of  
22 the grassy sea weed.

23 E. Watson says that he saw a hen catch  
24 and devour a mouse--rather young--  
25 that was running across his<sup>270</sup> barn floor--

26 In the shade of the orchard there  
27 amid sea weed a var. of white weed  
28 with more entire leaves--&c--& ap. without  
29 rays-- Is it the Connecticut var. with short rays?

30 Mr Watson describes a sea turtle, as  
31 big as a mud turtle found on the shore once

---

<sup>269</sup> Because of its high position and smaller size, the word "the" here seems to have been added afterward.

<sup>270</sup> "his" written over "the"

1 %130%

2 It had a large dent in its back--in  
3 which you lay your hand--a wound.

4 Evening at B. M. Watson's again  
5 very sweet & clear  
6 Hear a new song--^from what at  
7 first sounded like a golden robin--then  
8 a purple finch-- It was not the first.

9 B. M. Watson speaks of an old lady  
10 named Cotton now alive & over 90 who  
11 is the Plymouth oracle. He says that  
12 Russell  
13 his father in law ^ (whom I saw & who told  
14 me this once) knew a Cobb, who had seen  
15 Peregrine White.

16 ~~Monday June 15th~~

17 Watson had a colt born about 10  
18 or 11 the last evening-- I went out  
19 to see it early this morning--as it lay  
20 cold  
21 in the ^ pasture-- It got up alarmed &  
22 trotted about on its long large legs, and  
23 even nibbled a little grass, and behaved  
24 altogether as if it had been an inhabitant  
25 of this planet for some years at least.  
26 They are as precocious as young partridges.  
27 It ran about most of the day in  
28 the pasture with its mother. Watson was  
29 surprised to see it so much larger than the  
30 night before. Prob. they expand at  
31 once--on coming to the light and air  
32 like a butterfly that has just come  
33 out of its chrysalis.

1 Monday June 15th

2 Am Walked to James Spooner's

3 farm in a valley amid the woods.

4 Also to a swamp--where white cedars

5 once grew, not far behind the town--& now

6 full of their buried trunks-- Though I hear

7 of no tradition of trees there. In digging

8 much there recently--hog's bristles were found

9 Watson told me of such places in Plymouth as "Small Gains"  
10 3 or 4 feet deep. & "Shall I go naked?"

11 2 Pm Ride to Manomet

12 with Watson & wife--through Manomet Ponds village--about 8 miles<sup>271</sup>

13 At the mouth of Eel River--the marsh

14 vetchling--Lathyrus palustris ap. in prime //

15 some done--the<sup>272</sup> curve of the shore on the

16 E of Plymouth beach is said to resemble the

17 bay of Naples. Manomet was quite a hill

18 over which the road ran in the woods--

19 We struck the shore near Holme's<sup>273</sup> Hotel about

20 1/2 mile N. of Manomet Pt.

21 There I shouldered my pack--& took leave

22 who thought it a dreary place to leave me--

23 of my friends^--& my journey along the

24 rocky

25 shore was begun-- Following the ^ shore round the

26 ~~rocky~~ point--I went considerably round with-

27 out knowing it. Found there many of the

28 small shells that R. W. E. brought from

29 Pigeon Cove-- Having got round the point

30 I found a smooth sandy shore--with pretty

31 high sand banks--like the back side of

32 the cape<sup>274</sup> (though less) The vegetation on

---

<sup>271</sup> inserted

<sup>272</sup> poss. "done-- The"

<sup>273</sup> T prob. means "Holmes'"

<sup>274</sup> poss. "Cape"

1 %132%  
2 the top of the bank too was similar.  
3 I could see scattered small houses on the  
4 road a little inland. The Hudsonia  
5 //tomentosa was ap. in prime there-- Passed  
6 a few fishers boats on the sand--with  
7 a long rope & anchor carried high up--and  
8 one or 2 places where they land wood.  
9 Some 3 miles below Manomet there ap-  
10 peared another blunt cape<sup>275</sup> in front which  
11 I avoided by going inland--falling into  
12 a small road near the coast, on which  
13 were 2 or 3 houses. Within a mile I crossed  
14 the stream or brook laid down on the map by  
15 a rail in low woods, leaving a wooded hill  
16 between me & the shore--then went along  
17 the edge of a swamp-- It was pleasant  
18 by solitary sandy ~~by lonely~~ paths  
19 walking thus at 5 Pm ^ through commonly  
20 low dry woods ~~pine or~~ of oak or pine--  
21 ~~--in this month of fresh leaves--~~through  
22 glistening oak woods--(their fresh leaves  
23 in the June air) where the Yel throat  
24 (or Black throat?) was heard & the wood  
25 thrush sang--& as I passed a swamp a  
26 bittern boomed. As I stood quite near  
27 I heard distinctly 2 or 3 dry hard sucks, as  
28 if the bird were drawing up water from the  
29 swamp--& then the sounds usually heard  
30 as if ejecting it. From time to time passed  
31 a yel-spot--or a painted turtle in the

---

<sup>275</sup> poss. "Cape"

1 path--for now is their laying season--  
2 One of the former was laying.  
3 We had before been obliged to stop our  
4 horse for fear of running over one in the  
5 rut. Now is the time that they are killed  
6 in the ruts all the country over-- They are  
7 caught in them, the clumsy fellows, as  
8 in a trap. Now the tortoises are <sup>met with</sup> ~~delayed~~  
9 <sup>delaying</sup>  
10 ~~by the ruts~~ in sandy woods<sup>276</sup> & ^ are run over  
11 in the ruts  
12 ~~by the unconscious or unheeding traveller.~~<sup>277</sup>  
13  
14 One old man directed me on my way through  
15 the plowed land-- Was amused at the  
16 simple & obliging but evidently despairing  
17 way in which a man at the last house  
18 endeavored to direct me further ~~on~~ my  
19 way by cart paths through the woods--  
20 he evidently not having any faith that I  
21 could keep the route--but getting the  
22 general course by compass, I did.  
23       Having left Ship's pond & Centre Hill  
24 Pond--and a cedar swamp on my left  
25 I at length reached one Harlows to whom  
26 I was recommended--but his neighbors said  
27 that "he lived alone like a beast" there 10  
28 years--I put up at Samuel Ellis', just  
29 beyond the Salt Pond--near by-- Having<sup>278</sup> walked  
30 6 or 7 miles from Manomet--through a  
31 singularly out of the way region, of which  
32 you wonder if it is ever represented in the  
33 legislature--  
34 %A.P. May 23 '52 I said--The woods are extensive but the trees smallish on the  
35 surface{--}level walking in them--monotonous--& there is little variety in the  
36 landscape. The sea  
37 shore & its ponds are the main thing-- There are woods & {deer} ~~be~~ (as in a pond or  
38 on the Cape) be-  
39 cause the soil is sandy & unfit for {cultivation}%

---

<sup>276</sup> poss. "roads"

<sup>277</sup> There is a large caret indicating that the marginal material (transcribed here on lines 35-7) is to be inserted in place of the cancelled material.

<sup>278</sup> poss. "near by. Having"



1     %134%  
2     Mrs Ellis agreed to take me in--though  
3     they had already supped--& she was unusually  
4     tired it being washing day-- They were ac-  
5     customed to put up pedlars from time to time,  
6     & had some pies just baked for such an  
7     emergency-- At first took me for a  
8     pedlar & asked what I carried in my  
9     bag. I was interested in a young  
10    pedlar who soon after arrived & put up--  
11    with his horse & cart--a simple & well  
12    behaved boy of 16--or 17 only peddling  
13    cutlery, who said that he started from  
14    Conway in this state-- In answer to my  
15    question how he liked peddling, he said  
16    that he liked it on some accounts--  
17    it enabled him to see the world. I thought  
18    him an unusually good specimen of  
19    Young America. He found cutlery not  
20    good wares for that region--could  
21    do better where he came from--& was on  
22    his way to Boston for Dry Goods-- Arranged  
23    to pay for his keeping partly in kind.  
24    I saw menhaden skipping in the pond as I  
25    came along--it being connected with the sea.  
26         Ellis, an oldish man, said that lobsters  
27    were plentier than they used to be--that  
28    one sometimes got 300 & upward in  
29    a day--& he thought the reason was  
30    that they spawned in the cars & so

1 the young were protected from fishes that  
2 prey on them. He told me of a man  
3 whom he had known, who once leaped  
4 upon a black fish that had run or been  
5 driven ashore at the head of Buzzards bay  
6 where they are very rare, in order to despatch  
7 him & as he was making a hole in the  
8 side of his head he looked up & found  
9 himself 1/2 of a mile from land--not having  
10 noticed any motion-- The fish blowed blood  
11 with such force that it cut like a knife  
12 & he saw his shirt sleeve which appeared  
13 as if riddled with shot--He managed  
14 with his knife to head him toward shore again  
15 & there landed.

16 Told of finding a mud turtle so large that he  
17 walked with him standing on his back--though  
18 the turtle did not fairly stand up.

19 He had killed a deer close by his house  
20 within 2 or 3 years. Hunters were then  
21 after it-- Hearing the noise he rushed  
22 in to his house seized his gun & fired hastily  
23 & carelessly--so as to mortally wound his  
24 (as well as the deer)  
25 dog--^which he "would not have taken  
26 5 dollars for!!" & had to despatch at last.  
27 His wife & child also were nearly within  
28 range.

29 Speaking of the cold of last winter,  
30 had no glass but he  
31 he said he ^ knew it was extremely cold

1 %136%

2 by seeing so great a fog on the sea

3 in the morning as never before--which

4 lasted unusually long. Said they fished

5 on a shoal lying N. E--where there were

6 17 fathoms of water, but when there

7 was a fog on it, the fishes were gone

8 & he reckoned that the ~~fog~~ cold struck

9 Ellis told of a Boston man who thought he could catch some large

10 trout in his brook--with his fine tackling, but as E foretold it

11 broke--

12 through-- & the man offered 5 dollars apiece for the trout delivered in B

13 whether

14 fresh or not. E. caught them soon after & sent them to B by water, but they being

15 spoiled by delay were never delivered{--}

16 I heard him praying after I went to bed.

17 & at Breakfast the next morning

18 June 16th

19 he gave thanks that we<sup>279</sup> ~~we~~ "of all the pale

20 faces were preserved alive" He was probably--

21 a methodist-- But the worst of it is that

22 evidence

23 these evidences of "religion" are no ~~security~~

24 %a liberal spirit--%

25 to the traveller ~~against~~ of hospitality or

26 generosity-- Though he hears the sound

27 of family prayer--& sees sanctified faces{,}

28 & a greasy bible or prayer book

29 ^ he feels not the less that he is in the hands

30 of the philistines--& perceives not the less

31 the greasy & musty scent of a household

32 whose single purpose is to scrape more pennies

33 together when it has already more than enough

34 for its uses--& it is to be preserved &

35 abetted in this enterprise that they pray.

36 Whats the use of ushering the day with prayer if it is ~~to be~~ consecrated to turning

37 a few

38 thus more

39 pennies

40 All genuine goodness is original & merely--

41 as free from cant & tradition as the air--

42 It is heathen in ~~his~~ its liberality & independence

43 on tradition-- The accepted or established church

---

<sup>279</sup> poss. inserted

1 is in alliance with the grave-yards.

2           7AmI go along the sandy  
3 road through a region of small hills about  
4 1/2 mile from the sea--between slight gray-  
5 fences, either post & rail, or slanting rails  
6 {drawing} a foot apart resting on 2  
7 crossed stakes, the rails of unequal length  
8 looking agreeably loose & irregular

9           Within half a mile I come to the home  
10 of an Indian--a grey one-storied cottage--  
11 & there are<sup>280</sup> 2 or 3 more beyond. They were  
12 just beginning to build a meeting house to-day!  
13 Mrs Ellis had told me that they were  
14 worthy people, especially such a family,  
15 that were members of the church,--& the  
16 others were decent people though they were  
17 not ~~members~~ "professors of religion--" as if  
18 they were consequently less trustworthy. Ellis  
19 thought that if they should get angry  
20 with you they would not make anything of  
21 taking your life. He had seen it in their  
22 eyes. The usual suspicion. I asked  
23 the way of an Indian whom I met in the  
24 road--a respectable looking young man  
25 not darker than a sun-burnt white man  
26 with black eyes--& the usual straight  
27 black hair of his race-- He was ap. of mixed  
28 race however-- When I observed to him that  
29 he was one of the aboriginal stock--he

---

<sup>280</sup> poss. "were"

1 %138%  
2 answered--"I suppose so". We could see  
3 even to Sandwich Mt house as we stood  
4 in the road--& he showed me where to turn  
5 up from the shore to go to Scusset--  
6 I turned off to the sea shore at his house--  
7 going down through shrubbery enlivened by the  
8 strain of the yel-throat (or Black-throat Bunting?)  
9 The seringo & bay wing were also very common  
10 near the sea today & yesterday--  
11 The shore between Manomet & Sandwich  
12 which interrupt the view along it, but are  
13 has in it 2 or 3 rocky capes ^ not very obvious  
14 on the map--between which are successive  
15 curving sandy beaches, bays of Naples of  
16 the approved pattern-- Swallows have their  
17 nests in the high bank from time to time, as  
18 at Cape Cod-- Crows are seen lazily flapping  
19 away from the shore on your approach-- Even  
20 a robin was seeking its food there--  
21 The piping plover as it runs half invisible  
22 before you  
23 on the sand, ^ utters a shrill peep on an elevated  
24 key (diff. birds on diff. keys) as if to indi-  
25 cate its locality from time to time to its kind,  
26 or it utters a succession of short notes as it  
27 flies low over the sand or water. Ever and anon  
28 stands still tremblingly--or teteringly wagtail  
29 like--turning this way & that.  
30 Now and then a rock or 2 occurs on the sandy  
31 shore left by the undermining of the bank  
32 even as our our Assabet--& I used one

1 today (as yesterday) in my bathing  
2                   %summer {&} winter & far inland%  
3           From time to time %^% I call to mind that  
4 peculiar prolonged cry of the Upland Plover  
5       bare heaths  
6 on the ^ plains of Truro in July--heard from sea  
7 to sea, though you cannot guess how far  
8 the bird may be--as if it were a charac-  
9 teristic sound of the Cape.  
10           In a genuine Cape Cod road you see  
11 simple dents in the sand--but cannot tell  
12 by what kind of foot they were made, the  
13 sand is so light & flowing.  
14           The whole length of the Cape the beach flea  
15 is skipping & the plover piping.  
16           Where I turned up to go to Scusset village--  
17 I saw some handsome patches of Hudsonia  
18 tomentosa (not yet had seen the Ericoides) its  
19 fine bright-yellow flowers open chiefly about  
20 the edges of the hemispherical mounds.  
21           About 11 Am take the cars from  
22 Scusset to Sandwich-- See in the marshes  
23 by the RR the potentilla anserina now ap in  
24 prime--like a butter cup--  
25           Stopped<sup>281</sup> on the NW Edge of Yarmouth--& inquired  
26 of the ticket master the way to Friends Village  
27 in the S. E. part of the town-- He never heard of it.  
28 A stage driver said it was 5 miles--& both di-  
29 rected me first northerly 1/4 of a mile to  
30 the main street & then down that Easterly  
31 some 2 miles before I turned off--

---

<sup>281</sup> poss. "stopped"

1     %140%  
2     and when I declared it must be nearer  
3     to go across lots, the driver said he  
4     would rather go round than get over  
5     the fences-- Thus it is commonly--the  
6     Landlords & stage drivers are bent  
7     on making you walk the whole length  
8     of their mainstreet first wherever you  
9     are going-- They know no road but such  
10    as is fit for a coach & four-- I looked  
11    despairingly at this straggling village  
12    whose street I must run the gauntlet  
13    of--so much time & distance lost--  
14            Nevertheless I turned off earlier than they  
15    directed--& found that as usual I  
16    might have taken a shorter route across  
17    the fields & avoided the town altogether  
18            With my chart & compass I can  
19    generally find a shorter way than the  
20    inhabitants can tell me-- I stop at  
21    a depot a little one side of a village  
22    & ask the<sup>282</sup> way to some place I am bound  
23    to-- The Landlords & stage drivers would  
24    fain persuade me to go first down  
25    onto the main street & follow that  
26    a piece--& when I show them a  
27    shorter way on the map--which leaves  
28    their village on one side, they shrug  
29    their shoulders, & say they would rather  
30    go round--than get over the fences.

---

<sup>282</sup> "the" written over "my"

1 I have found the compass & charts safer  
2 guides than the inhabitants--though  
3 the latter universally abuse the maps.  
4 I do not love to go through a village  
5 street--any more than a cottage yard  
6 --I feel in that I am there only by sufferance--  
7 but I love to go by the villages by my  
8 own road seeing them from one side,  
9 as I do theoretically.

10           When I go through a village my legs  
11 ache at the prospect of the hard gravelled  
12 walk-- I go by the by the tavern with its  
13 porch full of gazers--& meet a miss  
14 taking a walk--or the Dr in his sulky--  
15           for half an hour  
16 and ^ I feel as strange as if I were in a  
17 town in china--but soon I am at  
18 home in the wide world again--& my  
19 feet rebound from the yielding turf.  
20 I followed a retired road across cape  
21 diagonally some 5 miles to Friends village  
22 the SE part of the town on Bass River--  
23 over at first bare upland with ~~P~~ pine  
24 plantations--gradually at last rising a  
25 low but very broad & flatbacked hill--  
26 (German's?) in the woods-- The pine & oak  
27 woods were quite extensive but the trees<sup>283</sup> small

28           See the Hudsonia Ericoides with a peduncle  
29 The road ran directly through woods the  
30 last half the way--

---

<sup>283</sup> "trees" written over "wood"



1 %142%  
2 Passed long pond just before reaching Friend's  
3 Village-- Passed through the latter & crossed  
4 Bass River by a toll bridge--& so on through  
5 Crowell vill. Grand Cove--to Isaiah Bakers  
6 in West Harwich--some 8 miles { }<sup>284</sup> from  
7 Yarmouth Depot--  
8 Just after crossing Bass River plucked a plant  
9 in the marsh by the road side--like (if not) mullein  
10 in Dennis  
11 pink. At swan Pond<sup>285</sup> River ^ where they were  
12 just completing a new bridge--plucked  
13 //the Potentilla anserina--now ap in prime  
14 with a handsome leaf silvery beneath--in the  
15 near long Pond  
16 marsh. From ^ Friends Village thus far-- {--}  
17 & also the 2 miles further that I walked  
18 due east the next day--or for 5 miles at  
19 least--it was a continuous street, without  
20 a distinct village--the houses but a few  
21 rods apart all the way on each side--  
22 ~~sand~~ A sandy road--small houses--with<sup>286</sup>  
23 small pine & oak wood close bordering  
24 the road--making the soil appear more  
25 fertile than in<sup>287</sup> reality it is. As in Canada along  
26 the St Lawrence--you never got out of the village  
27 only came to a mt house now & then. And they  
28 told me there was another similar street  
29 parallel with this further north-- But all  
30 this street had a peculiarly sabbath day  
31 appearance for there was scarcely an inhabitant  
32 to be seen--& they were commonly women

---

<sup>284</sup> illegible text or stray marks

<sup>285</sup> "p" in "Pond" written over "p"

<sup>286</sup> "with" written over "&"

<sup>287</sup> inserted

1 or young children--for the greater part  
2 of the able bodied men were gone to sea, as  
3 usual. This makes them very quiet towns  
4 of the men  
5 Baker said that 1/2 or 3/4 ^ were gone--

6 This afternoon it mizzled a little-- At the  
7 supper table there was a youngish man  
8 who looking very serious at length observed  
9 to me-- "Your countenance is very fa-  
10 miliar to me sir" Where do you think  
11 you have seen me, I asked. "It seems  
12 to me that I have been consigned to  
13 you," said he <sup>±288</sup> This was said with such a  
14 serious tone & look that the suspicion  
15 crossed my mind that he meant spiritually--  
16 but I soon remembered where I was & the  
17 employment of the inhabitants.

18 Herring river was near by--& Baker sent a little  
19 boy to ~~catch~~ set an eel pot for eels for breakfast--  
20 We had some of the herring for supper-- He said that  
21 the eels went down the river in the spring, &  
22 up in the fall! That last winter many were  
23 found in holds under the ice ~~left~~ (where passers  
24 broke through) left dry by the tide--. He said  
25 it was a consideration with poor men who  
26 talked of migrating west--that here shell  
27 fish & eels were abundant & easily obtained.  
28 Spoke of the large tract of wood running<sup>289</sup> down  
29 the center of the cape from Sandwich 3 miles  
30 wide & 30 long--& he declared re-

---

<sup>288</sup> Quotation marks have been stricken here.

<sup>289</sup> A mark indicates HDT has corrected a misspelling in this word.

1 %144%

2 peatedly, since I looked surprised, that  
3 there was more wood in Barnstable County  
4 than in Ohio County. His father in law  
5 owned \$75000 worth thereabouts--  
6 Wood was worth 6 dolls--per cord.

7 June 17th 57

8 This morning had for breakfast fresh  
9 eels from Herring River--caught in an  
10 eel pot baited with horse shoe clams cut  
11 up.

12 Crossed Herring River & went down to the shore  
13 & walked a mile or more eastward along  
14 the beach-- This beach seems to be laid down  
15 too long on the map-- The sea never runs  
16 very much here since this shore is protected  
17 from the swell by Monomoy. The Harbor(?)  
18 of West Harwich is merely some wharves pro-  
19 tected by a shoal off shore-- Passed a  
20 place where they had been taking blue fish  
21 with a sein--& as usual--had left their  
22 back bones on the beach-- There was a scup  
23 also, a good fish. A fish-hawk (?) or eagle  
24 sailed low directly over my head as I sat  
25 on the bank. The bank is quite low  
26 there. I could see Monomoy, very low &  
27 indistinct--stretching much further south  
28 than I expected. The wooded portions of this  
29 & perhaps of Nauset beach further North,  
30 looked like islets on the water-- You could not  
31 Ac. to Palmer (from a report) Massachusetts salt=46000 bushels--Florida do 100,000--  
32 only  
33 These 2 ^ sea shore  
34 All made in the States 12.376 000. All foreign imported=13.500,000.<sup>290</sup>

---

<sup>290</sup> This passage occurs in the left margin without direction for placement.

1 distinguish much without a glass--but the  
2 light house & fishermen's houses at the S  
3 end loomed very large to the naked eye.

4 I soon turned inland through the woods  
5 & struck N. to the center of Harwich-- At  
6 a retired house where I inquired the road  
7 to Brewster--a woman told me that if I  
8 wanted to go to Brewster I had come a good  
9 deal out of my way--& yet she did not  
10 know where I had come from--& I was  
11 certainly taking the right course to keep  
12 in the way. But they presume that a  
13 traveller inquiring the way wishes to be anywhere  
14 but where he is. They take me for a roadster  
15 & do not know where my way is. They take  
16 it for granted that my way is a direct one  
17 from village to village--

18 I go along the settled road, where the  
19 houses are interspersed with woods--in  
20 an unaccountably desponding mood--but  
21 when I come out upon a bare & soli-  
22 tary heath am<sup>291</sup> at once exhilarated. This  
23 is a common experience in my travelling--I plod  
24 along thinking what a miserable world this  
25 is & what miserable fellows we that  
26 inhabit it. ~~You~~ Wondering<sup>292</sup> what it is tempts  
27 <sup>I</sup><sup>293</sup>  
28 men to live in it-- But anon ~~you~~ leave  
29 the town behind & are lost in some bound-  
30 less heath--& life becomes gradually

---

<sup>291</sup> poss. "and"

<sup>292</sup> "W" written over "w" and "ing" inserted to correct "You wonder" to "Wondering"

<sup>293</sup> The word "I" appears directly above the stricken "you."

1 %146%  
2 more tolerable<sup>294</sup>, if not even glorious.  
3 After passing the center of Harwich  
4 with its seminary--I struck north to the  
5 ponds between Harwich & Brewster-- Saw  
6 //some white<sup>295</sup> pond lilies open that had been  
7 dropped by the roadside. Disturbed a very large  
8 //water-snake sunning on the bank of a  
9 pond hole.  
10 At what is called on the map Hinckley's  
11 Pond in Harwich met with the first cranberry  
12 patch-- A man told me there were 12 acres  
13 here in all in one body--owned by Albert Clark  
14 & this was the largest patch on that part the Cape  
15 of Boston, and by others--^ They formed a handsome  
16 perfectly level bed a field--a redeemed meadow  
17 adjoining the pond--the plants in perfectly straight  
18 rows 18 inches apart in ~~wh~~ coarse white sand  
19 which had been carted in--what with the  
20 &c  
21 runners & the moss ^ between they made a  
22 uniform green bed--very striking & handsome.  
23 Baker had complained that the cranberry vines  
24 were seriously injured by worms--would be perhaps  
25 destroyed-- He & some others had turned theirs  
26 into English grass. They also are apt to  
27 become too thick & cease to bear well. They  
28 then sell them to others to set out for  
29 \$5.00 a square rod, as another informed  
30 me by the pond. This was a large & interesting  
31 pond. A little further I came to Long Pond  
32 & passed between it & Bang's Pond by a low &

---

<sup>294</sup> HDT has stricken a "y" and added the "e" in order to change "tolerably" to "tolerable."

<sup>295</sup> poss "White"

1 beach--& took my lunch on a pine hill  
2 with a flat summit on the Brewster side  
3 of Long Pond--near the house of one Cohoon--  
4 This is a noble lake some 2 miles long  
5 as a man there told me  
6 ^ (the Hist. Coll. say this chain of ponds is  
7 3 2/3 miles long) with high steep sliding  
8 sand banks--more or less wooded--& is the  
9 source of Herring River which empties into  
10 the sound on the South--(~~the outlet~~ being con-  
11 nected with<sup>296</sup>  
12 ~~the~~ Bangs & Hinckleys ponds--  
13 <sup>297</sup>  
14 This high hill with a flat summit on which  
15 was an open P. pine wood--very suitable for pic-  
16 nics--appeared to be the best point to view it  
17 from-- You could see at least 3 ponds at  
18 once-- Situated ~~in the middle of the 2~~  
19 about half way between the 2 seas--on the  
20 shore of this noble lake--it appeared to be  
21 the best place for an inland hotel on the  
22 Cape.

23 What was that slender succulent--somewhat  
24 samphire like plant in the sand bank by this pond?  
25 After bathing--I abandoned the road & struck  
26 across the country N. E. by chart & compass  
27 for Orleans--passing between this and another  
28 large pond call Sheep Pond<sup>298</sup> on the North--  
29 the country being at first woody then open.  
30 After passing Sheep ~~h~~ Pond--I knocked at a house  
31 near the road from Brewster to Chatham to  
32 inquire the way to Orleans-- This house was about  
33 1/4 of a mile from the road--in the fields--

---

<sup>296</sup> The interlined text appears directly above the stricken letters.

<sup>297</sup> stray mark or sideways carat here

<sup>298</sup> "P" written over "p"

1 %148%  
2 & the usual sabbath like serenity reigned  
3 around it. There was no beaten path  
4 through the grass to the front door--  
5 so I approached the back side-- As I  
6 stood at the door while the woman was  
7 getting me a glass of water, I was struck  
8 by the peculiar neatness of the yellow ~~washed~~  
9 painted floor--so clean perhaps because  
10 the husband was gone to sea with his dirty  
11 boots.-- I inquired the way of another  
12 woman who lived on the road near by--  
13 who was just setting her dinner table when  
14 I thought it must be mid afternoon--  
15 or cart path  
16 She directed me by a road ^ through the woods  
17 that ran due South East--but I  
18 knew better than to follow this long-- Con-  
19 cluded she meant the S. part of Orleans  
20 --& so I struck off N. E. by fainter cart  
21 paths through the woods-- I kept on  
22 through uninterrupted wood by various  
23 paths ~~as near NE~~ somewhat east of  
24 north for about an hour--avoiding  
25 those that ran S. E. because I knew by the  
26 map that there were large ponds east of  
27 me which I must go round on the  
28 seeing no end to the woods  
29 north. At length ^ laying down my pack  
30 I climbed an oak & looked off--but the  
31 woods bounded the horizon as far as I could  
32 see on every side--& eastward it was several

1 miles--for on that side I observed a great  
2 depression where a large pond lay concealed  
3 in the forest-- All the life I could see  
4 was a red-tailed or hen-hawk circling not  
5 far above my head-- This gave me a new  
6 idea of the extent of Cape Cod woodlands  
7 After a while--travelling by compass alone without  
8 path--I fell into a more beaten path than I  
9 had left--& came very unexpectedly upon<sup>299</sup> a house  
10 on the shore of the pond--in the midst of  
11 the woods, in the most secluded place im-  
12 aginable. There was a small orchard  
13 even. It was mid afternoon--& to  
14 judge from appearances & from the sounds  
15 you would have supposed that only the  
16 hens & chickens were at home--but  
17 after my first knock--I heard a slight  
18 stir within--& though {—} all was  
19 still immediately--they being afraid--I  
20 knew better than give it up--but knocked  
21 all around the house at 5 doors in  
22 succession, there being 2 to a stoop--& by  
23 the time I got round to the first again  
24 there ~~stood~~ was a woman with a child in her  
25 arms there ready to answer my questions.

26 I found that I had not come out  
27 of my way--

28 Of the woods of the Cape--which I walked  
29 through in Yarmouth Dennis Harwich &

---

<sup>299</sup> "upon" written over "to"



1     %150%

2     Brewster--it is to be said that they

3     are dry pine & oak woods--extensive

4     but quite low, commonly, with an

5     abundance of bear-berry & checker berry

6     in the more open parts--the latter forming an

7     almost uninterrupted bed for great distances.

8             I soon came out on the open

9     hills in the NE part of Brewster--from

10    which I overlooked the Bay some 2 miles

11    distant. This was a grand place to walk

12    There were 2 or 3 more of those peculiar ponds

13    with high shining sand banks--by which you

14    detected them before you saw the water--as

15    freshly                     or a table land

16    if ^ scooped out of the high plains^-- The banks

17    were like those of the sea on the Backside<sup>300</sup>

18    though on a smaller scale--& they had clear

19    sandy shores. One pond would often be sepa-

20    rated from another by low curving beaches or

21    The features of the surrounding landscape simple & obvious-- The sod

22    necks of land ^ Brewster is much more

23    so short & barren affords the best ground for walking

24    hilly than Eastham. The latter is indeed quite

25    flat-- In short Brewster, with its noble

26    ponds, its bare hills--gray with poverty-grass

27    & lichens, & its secluded cottages, is a very in-

28                                     Saw a woman mending a fence

29    teresting town to an inlander--             nearly a mile from a house--using an axe

30             ~~{But} the author~~ Barber appears to be mistaken

31    about seeing both seas from the county road

32    in this town--to have misunderstood the Mass.

33    Hist Coll. I passed over some hills there

34    where pine seed had recently been planted

35    with a hoe only--about 4 feet apart.

---

<sup>300</sup> "B" written over "b" in "Backside"

1 At first I thought the turtles had been  
2 laying their eggs there--but I observed them  
3 in straight lines & detected some little pines  
4 an inch high, just up.

5 Some of the Cape roads are repaired with  
6 the coarsest bushes & roots with such earth  
7 as adheres to them.

8 Jeremiah's gutter is what is called Boat  
9 <sup>ap</sup>  
10 though not by non inhabitants<sup>174</sup>  
11 Meadow river on the map--^I saw the town bounds there

12 There too was somebody's Folley--who dug a canal  
13 which the sand filled up again. About a mile  
14 N of this I left the road & struck across  
15 west of the road--to<sup>175</sup> near the Eastham Mt house.  
16 <sup>where once wheat grew</sup>  
17 crossing ~~ap~~ a<sup>176</sup> part of that "beach" ^ & by Great  
18 <sup>Passed some large Tupelo trees<sup>177</sup></sup>  
19 Pond where a canal has been talked of. Put  
20 The greater part of Eastham an open plain & also the SW part of Wellfleet--<sup>178</sup>  
21 up at the Travellers Home (Cobb's) so called  
22 just within the woods  
23 at the Camp Ground.^ Cobb says he has  
24 known formerly one man in Eastham ex-  
25 port 1200 bushels of grain from his own  
26 farm--20 of corn to an acre is an average  
27 crop in a fair year in his neighborhood  
28 which is better soil than usual. Thought  
29 likely there was not more raised in the town  
30 now than used. Cobb thought the  
31 Nauset lights not of much use--because  
32 so often you could not see them, & if you could  
33 they would not prevent your coming ashore  
34 Sailors preferred to depend on the "blue  
35 pidgeon" (lead) He said that the  
36 inhabitants lived on the west or bay

---

<sup>174</sup> The added text appears in four lines on top on one another in the space at the end of the line.

<sup>175</sup> "to" written over text

<sup>176</sup> inserted

<sup>177</sup> Text appears in the middle of the space above this line.

<sup>178</sup> Text fills the space below this line.

1 %152%

2 side, though no more fertile or fishy--

3 because their harbors were there. On the

4 back side they could not get off to

5 fish more than once a fortnight, but

6 He thought the Cape wasting

7 on both sides there.

8 on the west almost everyday That the Truro Insurance Co. had

9 a hard time to meet their payments<sup>179</sup>

10 They import cedar posts from Maine which

11 with rails make a fence costing about 75

12 cts a rod, but they are not so durable as

13 formerly--being made of younger trees.

14 Ac. to Pratt's Hist. 1st camp meeting in 1828<sup>180</sup>

15 Thursday June 18th '57

16 From Travellers Home to Small's in Truro--

17 %a drizzling rain or "drisk" as one called it%<sup>181</sup>

18 A mizzling & rainy day with thick driving

19 fog--I strike across into<sup>182</sup> the Stage road

20 1/4 of a mile E. & follow that a mile

21 or more into an extensive bare plain

22 W.

23 tract called Silver Springs in the S. ^ part

24 was

25 (ac. to Pratt. 1/3 of Wellfleet ^ covered mostly with pines in '44

26 of Wellfleet--^ then turned off NE through

27 the bushes NE to the back side 3/4 of

28 a mile distant. The desert was about

29 115 rods wide on the bank where

30 I struck it-- You might safely say

31 it was from 30 to 100 rods or more in

32 width--but the bank was ap. not

33 so high as in Truro-- This was on that

34 long Table Land in Wellfleet.

35 Where the bank was covered with coarse

36 pebbles--however high, I judged that

37 it could not have been formed by

---

<sup>179</sup> The added text appears in four lines on top of one another in the space at the end of the line.

<sup>180</sup> This not appears to have been added in the interline.

<sup>181</sup> The pencilled text appears between lines.

<sup>182</sup> poss. "onto"

1 the wind--but rather the small sand  
2 hills on the west edge of the desert  
3 were formed of its finer particles &  
4 remains, leaving the coarser parts here.  
5 However  
6 ^ I afterward saw where in the hollows  
7 more or less deep--the sand blown up  
8 from the beach had covered the dark  
9 stratum of the original surface 10  
10 which was now  
11 feet deep with fine sand ^ densely  
12 covered with bushes--  
13 As I walked on the top of the bank  
14 for a mile or two--before I came to  
15 a hollow by which to descend--though  
16 it rained but little, the strong wind there  
17 drove that & the mist against my  
18 unprotected legs--so as to wet me through  
19 over  
20 and plaster ^ the legs of my pants with  
21 sand-- The wind was S Easterly--  
22 I observed in a few stiller places behind  
23 a bar--a yellowish scum on the water  
24 close to the shore--which I suspect was  
25 the pollen of the pine--lately in full bloom  
26 which had been wafted on to<sup>183</sup> the ocean--  
27 at first that  
28 Small thought ^ I referred to a scum  
29 like that which collects on salt vats.  
30 Stopped to dry me about 11 Am at a  
31 house near John Newcomb's--who they  
32 told me died<sup>184</sup> last winter 95 yrs old--  
33 now  
34 (or would have been ^ had he lived?)

---

<sup>183</sup> poss. "onto"

<sup>184</sup> written over, poss. "they"

1 %154%  
2 I had shortly before picked up a mother  
3 Carey's chicken which was just washed  
4 up dead on the beach-- This I carried  
5 tied to the tip of my umbrella<sup>185</sup> dangling  
6 outside. When the inhabitants saw  
7 me come up from the back this stormy  
8 day with this emblem dangling from  
9 my umbrella & saw me set it up  
10 in a corner carefully to be out of the  
11 way of cats--they may have taken me  
12 for a crazy man. It is remarkable  
13 how wet the grass will be there ~~after~~  
14 in a misty day alone--more so than  
15 after a rain with us.

16         The Mother Carey's Chicken was ap. about 13 inches  
17 in alar extent--black brown--with 7 primaries  
18 the 2d a little the longer~~st~~ than the 3d. rump &  
19 vent white--making a sort of ring of white--  
20 breast ashy brown--legs black with yellowish  
21 webs, bill black with a protuberance above.

22         I think there were more boat houses  
23 in the hollows along the backside than when  
24 I first walked there. These are the simplest  
25 & cheapest little low narrow & long sheds just  
26 enough to cover a boat, within the line of  
27 the bank at some hollow--but in my  
28 3 walks there I never chanced to see a  
29 man about one of them--or any boating  
30 there.

---

<sup>185</sup> T misspells "umbrella", also "e" written over "ea"

1     Soon after leaving New Comb's Hollow  
2             of a vessel about a hundred feet long  
3             which the sea had cast up  
4     I passed a hulk ^ in the sand. She  
  
5     lay at high water mark high up  
6     the beach--the ribs at her boughs rising  
7     higher than my head above the sand--  
  
8     then for 60 or 70 feet there was nothing  
9             & at last  
10    to be seen of her--^only the outline of her  
11    stern ribs projecting slightly above the  
12    sand for a short distances-- Small sug-  
13    gested that this might be the hulk  
14             there  
15    of the Franklin lost ^ 7 or 8 years ago--  
16    They sometimes buy & break them up & carry  
17    them piece-meal up the bank--all which  
18    is a great job--or they<sup>186</sup> burn them down to the  
19    sand and get out the iron alone-- It was  
20    an impressive sight to see lying thus insig-  
21             large? (I walked 5 rods beside it)  
22    nificant--the hulk of a ^ vessel which had  
23    been lost for years, now cast up &  
24    half buried in the sand--like a piece of  
25    drift wood. Apparently no longer regarded.  
26    It looked very small & insignificant under  
27    that impending bank--  
  
28             In New Comb's Hollow I had already  
29    entered a Humane House. A sign  
30    over the door said "For Cases of Distress  
31    only"--& directed where the key of the life  
32    boat was to be obtained. Mine was a  
33    case of distress-- Within was a simple  
34    apartment containing the boat--a bench--

---

<sup>186</sup> inserted

1 %156%  
2 a fire-place & chimney--an india rubber  
3 bucket, a few armfuls of wood--  
4 a keg of rags--a tin case with  
5 matches & 2 candles & a candle stick  
6 over the fireplace<sup>187</sup>--&c Also an ~~laws~~ ex-  
7 tract from the laws of the state to protect  
8 the property of the humane society. I did  
9 not look closely for oil or food. I actually  
10 sought the humane house for shelter  
11 It was with peculiar reflections that I  
12 contemplated those 2 candles & those matches  
13 prepared to keep the spark of life in some  
14 suffering fellow creature. This was before I went  
15 to the house by New Combs<sup>188</sup>  
16 The waves ran pretty well on ac. of the  
17 easterly wind. I observed how merely undu-  
18 latory was the motion of the waves-- A  
19 floating chip or the like on the back  
20 of the largest wave often was not  
21 advanced in the least toward the shore  
22 however great the undulations--  
23 I noticed daw-bugs<sup>189</sup> washed up many miles S  
24 of the Highland Light.  
25 I think it was north of Newcombs hollow that  
26 I passed a perpendicular promontory of clay  
27 in the bank--which was conspicuous a good  
28 way through the fog.  
29 Reached the Highland Light about  
30 //2 Pm. The Smilacina racemosa was  
31 just out of bloom on the bank.

---

<sup>187</sup> poss. "fireplaces"

<sup>188</sup> Text appears in the space at the end of a short line.

<sup>189</sup> "dor-bugs" in 1906

1 They call it the "wood lily" there. Uncle Sam called it "Snake corn"  
2 & said it looked like corn when it first came up.<sup>190</sup>  
3 Small says that the Light House was  
4 built about 60 years ago-- He knows by his  
5 own age-- A new light house was built some  
6 25 years ago. They are now building another  
7 still on the same spot.

8 He once ~~drope~~ drove some cattle up the  
9 beach on the back side from New Comb's  
10 hollow to Pamet River Hollow-- A singular  
11 road by which to drive cows--yet well  
12 fenced! They were rather wild & gave him  
13 some trouble by trying to get up the bank  
14 though in vain <sup>191</sup>He could easily head them off when they turned.  
15 at first^--& also they wanted to drink the salt  
16 water-- They did not mind the waves & if  
17 the sea had been the other side where they  
18 had belonged &  
19 ^ wanted to go--would have taken to it.

20 The sea was not frozen there exactly as  
21 I had inferred from the papers last winter. Small  
22 never knew it to be frozen smooth there so as  
23 to bear--but there was last winter a mere  
24 brash--of pieces several inches thick reaching  
25 but you cannot go out on it  
26 out 1/2 mile or more.^ It is worth the while  
27 to see the ice piled up on the shore

28 Small says that the Truro fishermen  
29 who were lost in the great shipwreck were  
30 on the Nantucket shoals-- --4 or 5 vessels  
31 were lost with all aboard. They may have  
32 been endeavoring to reach Provincetown harbor--

33 He spoke of one of his neighbors who was  
34 drowned in Truro--& very soon after

---

<sup>190</sup> This two line passage appears to have been added into the space at the top of the page.

<sup>191</sup> double space to fit around the dangling "y" in "by" from line above



1 %158%

2 his bones were found picked clean by the  
3 beach fleas.

4       Thinks you could get off in a boat from  
5 the back side one day out of 3 at  
6 the right tide. He thinks that what  
7 we thought a shark may have been  
8 a big bass since one was taken just  
9 alive soon after in that cove.

10       A youngish man came into Smalls with a  
11 thick outside coat--when a girl asked  
12 where he got that coat. He answered that  
13 it was taken off a man that came ashore  
14 dead--& he had worn it a year or more.  
15       or young ladies  
16 The girls ^ expressed surprise that he should  
17 be willing to wear--& said Yould not  
18 dare to go to sea with that coat on.  
19 But he answered that he might just  
20 as well embark in that coat as any  
21 other.

22       They brought me an Attacus Crecropia<sup>192</sup>--  
23 which a boy had found in a swamp near  
24 by on the 17th-- Its body was large, like  
25 the one I have preserved--(while the 2 I  
26 found to have come out in my chamber  
27 meanwhile & to have laid their eggs had  
28 comparatively small bodies)--

29       One said there was a little bit of a rill  
30 of fresh water near Small's--though it  
31 could not be called a brook.

---

<sup>192</sup> T misspelled "Cecropia"



1 %160%

2 There is frequently, if not for the  
3 most part--a bar just off the  
4 shore on which the waves 1st break  
5 & spend more or less of their violence--  
6 & I saw that they<sup>193</sup> way to land in  
7 a boat at such a time would be  
8 to row along outside this bar  
9 & its breakers till you came to an  
10 opening in it--then enter & row up  
11 or down within the bar to a compara-  
12 tively safe place to land.

13 I turned up the first hollow-- A piping  
14 plover peeped around me there--& feigned  
15 lameness, (though I at first thought that  
16 she was dusting herself on the sand) to attract  
17 me away from the nest evidently--

18 Returned inland. The poverty grass was  
19 fully out in bright yellow mounds on  
20 hillocks--more like painted clods than  
21 flowers--or on the bare sandy hills & plains  
22 of the Cape  
23 ^ they looked like tufts of yellow lichens on  
24 a roof. They indicate such soil as the  
25 Kladonia<sup>194</sup> lichen with us-- If the soil were  
26 better they would not be found there. These  
27 hillocks are about as big as a large  
28 (some have spread to 8 or 10 feet in diameter--but are flat & broken more or less)<sup>195</sup>  
29 ant-hill ^ & commonly dead in the  
30 middle or perhaps one side--but  
31 dense  
32 I saw many perfect ^ hemispheres of ~~dense~~  
33 yellow flowers. As the sand gathers

---

<sup>193</sup> T poss. misspelled "the"

<sup>194</sup> "K" written over "k"

<sup>195</sup> underlining might be continuation of close parenthesis

1 around them they rise above it--& they  
 2 seemed to bloom & flourish better when thus  
 3 nearly buried in sand. A hemisphere 18 inches in  
 4 diameter--would rest flat on the surface  
 5 for 6 inches in width on the outside--&  
 6 be rather loosely rooted in<sup>196</sup> the middle--  
 7 for you could easily lift it all up.  
 8   was the most common & the  
 9             The ~~was more of the~~<sup>197</sup> H. Ericoides ^ ~~than~~ tomentosa  
 10 ~~and the bulbous~~ appeared to be less in hillocks  
 11 --ie--more broken & dead.  
 12   common  
 13 The poverty grass emits a ^ sweetish scent as you  
 14 walk over the fields-- It blossoms on the edge  
 15 first. You meet with it in Plymouth as  
 16 you approach the peculiar soil of the  
 17 Cape--  
 18   Sat. June 20 57  
 19   Fog still<sup>198</sup>  
 20             A man working on the Light House,  
 21 who lives at the Pond Village--says  
 22 that he raised potatoes & pumpkins there  
 23 where a vessel once anchored--; That was  
 24 when they let the salt water into the  
 25 pond. Says the flags there now are  
 26 barrel flags--that the chair flag is smaller  
 27 partly 3 sided--& has no burr--perhaps now all  
 28 gone-- Speaking of the effect of oil  
 29 on the water--this man said that a  
 30 boat's<sup>199</sup> crew came ashore safely from  
 31 their vessel on the bay side of Truro  
 32 some time ago in a storm--when

---

<sup>196</sup> "in" written over text

<sup>197</sup> The word "The" preceding the stricken text has been altered from "There."

<sup>198</sup> Text appears between dateline and first line of text.

<sup>199</sup> poss "boats' "

1 %160%  
2 %162% the wind blowed square onto the  
3 land, only by heaving over ~~a~~ oil.  
4         The spectators did not think  
5 they would reach the shore without  
6 being upset. When I expressed some  
7 doubt of the efficacy of this-- He  
8 observed--in the presence of Small & others  
9 "We always take a bottle of oil  
10 when looking for sea clams--& pouring  
11 out a few drops, can look down  
12 6 or 7 feet--"  
13         We dined on halibut caught on the  
14 ledges some 3 miles off the back side.  
15         There was a carpenter who worked on  
16 the Light House boarding at Small's<sup>200</sup> who  
17 had lived 16 years on the extremity of Cape  
18 Ann When I asked him about Salvages,  
19 he said it was a large bare rock--per-  
20 haps 50 yards long & a dozen feet high--  
21 about 2 miles from the shore at sandy  
22 Bay--outside Avery's Rock. That he & all  
23 the inhabitants of the Cape always called  
24 it "Selvaygias" Did not know but it  
25 had something to do with salvage for  
26 wrecks. This man, who is familiar with  
27 the shore of N. E. north of Cape Cod--  
28 thought that there was no beach  
29 equal to this for grandeur-- He<sup>201</sup>  
30 thought August the most foggy

---

<sup>200</sup> poss. "Smalls--"

<sup>201</sup> "He" followed by stray mark

1 month.

2 Small thought that the shore at the mouth<sup>202</sup>  
3 of Pamet River about held its own--

4 I saw an extract in a Cape (Yarmouth  
5 Register) paper--from a promised History of  
6 the Cape by Dr. Dix an Englishman who  
7 was owing Small for board &c--(p 136 of it)  
8 There was also advertised "The Annals of  
9 Barnstable County & its several Towns" &c  
10 by Frederick Freeman, to be in 2 vols 8vo \$400.  
11 This will prob. be out first.

12 A child asked concerning a bobolink--  
13 "What makes he sing so sweet, Mother,  
14 Do he eat flowers?"

15 Talked with an old lady who thought  
16 that the beach plums were better than  
17 cherries.

18 Visited the telegraph<sup>203</sup> station--tended by  
19 one Hall, just north of the Light. He has  
20 a small vol. called the "Boston Harbor  
21 Signal Book" containing the names of some  
22 3000 vessels--their owners<sup>204</sup> &c and a code  
23 of signals-- There were also the private  
24 signals of more than a hundred merchants  
25 on a large sheet--on the wall--  
26 There was also a large vol. called  
27 "The Universal Code of Signals--  
28 Marryat (Richardson London<sup>205</sup>) 1854"  
29 containing the names of some 20,000

---

<sup>202</sup> T. reformed "t" in "mouth"

<sup>203</sup> poss. "Telegraph"

<sup>204</sup> poss. "owner's"

<sup>205</sup> "L" written over "l"

1 %164%  
2 vessels of all nations, but chiefly  
3 English--& an extensive system of  
4 signalling--by which he could a  
5 long conversation with a vessel on  
6 almost any subject. He said  
7 that he could make out the  
8 name 7 miles off & the signal  
9 sometimes 20 miles. Thought there  
10 would be a fog as long as the wind  
11 was SW. How is it in Boston, I asked.  
12 I will ask, said he. Tick tick tick--  
13 "Wind NE & cloudy"--(here it was SW & thick  
14 fog.) He thought that there more<sup>206</sup>  
15 vessels to be seen passing this point  
16 than any other in the U.S.

17 One day when telegraphing the passing vessels  
18 he put in "a fox passing" for there was  
19 one running between the station & the edge  
20 of the bank. I observed the name of  
21 the brig leader displayed on a flag for  
22 me-- The report was "Brig Leader<sup>207</sup> in"

23 It may be a month before the vessel  
24 reaches Boston-- The operator said  
25 that last winter the wind between his  
26 station & the bank--blew him 3 rods  
27 through the air--& he was considerably hurt  
28 when he fell. A boy was blown head over  
29 heels. The fences were blown up post &  
30 rail. There was no wind <sup>208</sup> just this side

31 <sup>209</sup>%The man at Hull July 24, 1851 said they could tell the kind of vessel 30 miles  
32 off, the number at masthead 10 or 12 miles, name on hull 6 or 7 miles.%

---

<sup>206</sup>poss. "were"

<sup>207</sup>"L" written over "l"

<sup>208</sup>mark crossed out here

<sup>209</sup>This material is written vertically in the margin and inserted with a caret in between line 9 ("somewhere...there") and line 10 ("would...wind")

1 the edge of the bank-- But if you lay down  
2 there & extended your hand over the  
3 edge of the bank it would be  
4 blown suddenly upward-- Or if you cast  
5 off a large piece of wood it would  
6 be blown up 30 or 40 feet high.<sup>210</sup>

7 Both boys & men often amuse themselves  
8 by ~~spreading their~~ running & trying to  
9 jump off the bank with their jackets spread,  
10 and being blown back--(Small confirmed  
11 this) Hall said that he could not  
12 possibly jump off. Sometimes & in some places  
13 pebbles as big as chestnuts are blown far  
14 over the bank.

15 Hall said that he saw very large flocks  
16 of geese--had counted as many as 600,  
17 go by at once--reaching 3 miles--and sometimes  
18 alight on the water.

19 Talked with uncle Sam who was  
20 picking gooseberries on the bank--(for  
21 the sun shone a short time--) He showed  
22 me some fossil shells imbeded<sup>211</sup> in stone which  
23 he had picked up on the high bank, just  
24 south of the light & laid on his pile of drift  
25 wood. He wanted to know something about  
26 them-- Said that a lecturer down at  
27 Pamet River had said, as he was told, that  
28 the Norwegians who formerly came to this  
29 country, cemented them together-- He had

---

<sup>210</sup>poss "high--"

<sup>211</sup>T misspelled "imbedded"



1     %166%  
2     come down to watch a piece of drift  
3     wood, perhaps a stump, which had been  
4     lodged on a bar for a day or 2-- He  
5     was trying to make out what it was.  
6             There is something picked up on the  
7     shore of the Cape & advertised in every paper--  
8             This was the 3d foggy day-- It  
9     cleared up the next day noon--but the  
10            after  
11    night ^ & the next day was foggy again<sup>212</sup>  
12    It is a serious objection to visiting or living  
13    on the Cape that you lose so many days  
14    to fog. Small said that a week  
15    of fog at this season would be nothing  
16    remarkable. You can see that the  
17    fog is local & of no great thickness--  
18    from time to time the sun almost or quite  
19    shines & you can see half a mile on  
20    to Provincetown even--& then against all  
21    your rules it ~~almost~~ thickens up again.  
22    An inlander would think was going  
23    to clear up 20 times when it may last  
24    a week. Small said that they were  
25    very common with southerly winds--being  
26    blown up from Nantucket shoals.  
27    That they were good for almost every thing  
28    but corn. Yet there was probably less  
29    rain there in this season than on the  
30    mainland. I have now visited the Cape  
31            in as many different years  
32    4 times--^ once in October 2ce in June--

---

<sup>212</sup>poss. "again--"

1 & once in July--having spent in all about 1 month  
2 there--& about 1/3 the days were foggy  
3 with or without rain-- Ac to Alden (in  
4 Mass Hist Coll vol 5th 1st series p 57) Nantucket  
5 was discovered by a famous old Ind. giant  
6 named "MauShop" who waded the sea  
7 to it--& there filling his pipe with "poke"  
8 his smoke made fog. Whence that  
9 island is so much in the fog--& the  
10 on the op. portion of the Cape over the water  
11 aborigines ^ seeing a fog ^ at a distance would  
12 say--"There comes old MauShop's smoke."  
13 The Gloucester carpenter thought August the worst month for  
14 fog on the coast  
15 The fog lasted this time with the exception  
16 of one Pm & one or 2 slight breakings away--  
17 5 days or from Thursday morning till I reached  
18 Minot's Ledge Monday noon-- How much longer  
19 it continued on the Cape I do not know--  
20 The Cape people with whom I talked very  
21 generally denied that it a phenomenon  
22 in in any degree peculiar to the Cape--  
23 They said that it was just such weather  
24 at Boston-- Indeed some denied that  
25 it was a fog at all-- They said with some  
26 asperity that it was rain-- Yet more  
27 rain would have fallen in a smart  
28 shower in the country in 20 minutes than  
29 in these 5 days on the Cape. When I got  
30 home I found that there had been an  
31 abundance cloudy weather & rain within  
32 a week--but not one {fogg} day in Concord

1 %168%

2 Small thought that Lieut.  
3 Davis might have misunderstood him--  
4 He meant to say that the off-shore  
5 current (3 miles off) set down the  
6 Cape, & wrecks in it went down  
7 the coast; the inshore one sets up.

8 I noticed several lengths of fence here-  
9 abouts made chiefly of oars--very long ones

10 A Cape Cod house is low unpainted--  
11 shingled on the sides-- They have many  
12 windows even under the roofs to light  
13 the closets there--& as the chambers  
14 can only be lighted at one end, there  
15 are commonly 2 windows there--~~somehow~~  
16 Once I saw a triangular blind under  
17 the peak, though there was no window  
18 beneath it. The windows commonly af-  
19 ford a view of the bay or ocean, though  
20 the house may be sheltered by some hill,  
21 or they are very snugly placed in a hollow  
22 apparently as secluded as among the N.H. hills.

23 Sunday June 21st

24 About noon it cleared up & after dinner  
25 I set out for Provincetown--straight  
26 across the country to the bay where the  
27 new road strikes it--directly through  
28 the pine plantation about 1 mile  
29 from the Light house. The pines have

1 ap. not done so well here as in some  
2 other places on the Cape-- I observed a  
3 tuft of crow berry together with poverty //  
4 grass about 1 mile W of the light. This  
5 part of Truro affords singularly interesting  
6 & cheering walks for me--with regular  
7 hollows or dimples shutting out the  
8 sea as completely as if in the midst of  
9 the continent--though when you stand  
10 the sails of  
11 on the plain you commonly see ^ vessels  
12 standing up or down the coast on each side  
13 of you--though you may not see the water.  
14 At first you may take them for the roofs of barns or houses<sup>213</sup>  
15 It is plain for miles without a tree--  
16 where the new telegraph wires are a  
17 god send to the birds affording them  
18 something to perch upon--<sup>214</sup>. That solitude  
19 was sweet to me as a flower. I sat down  
20 on the boundless level & enjoyed the solitude  
21 drank it in-- The medicine for which I  
22 had pined--worth more than the bear berry  
23 so common on the Cape. As I was  
24 sandy  
25 approaching the bay through a ^ hollow  
26 a mile ~~this~~ E of High Head, I found 2  
27 or 3 arrow points and a rude axe or ham-  
28 mer--a flattish stone from the beach  
29 with a deep groove chipped around it.  
30 The beach on the Bay side was completely  
31 strewn with sea-weed--(the grassy kind)  
32 which does not grow on the Atlantic side<sup>215</sup>  
33 as if the Bay were a meadow compared

---

<sup>213</sup> The added text appears in the space below this line.

<sup>214</sup> poss. stray mark

<sup>215</sup> Interlined text appears between lines on left side.

1     %168%  
%270% with the Atlantic. The beach was har{text obscured by photocopying}  
3     than the backside--the hardest par{text obscured by photocopying}  
4     being on the weed at high water line  
5     The skulls & back bones of black-  
6         vertebrae &  
7     fish--their ^ spinal processes--and disk  
8     shaped bones 5 inch in diameter from the  
9         These looked like rough crackers  
10    spine were were strewn all along. ^  
11    Also the ribs of whale (prob-  
12    They get hump-back & finback & right whales &<sup>216</sup> {text obscured by photocopying}  
13         v.s<sup>217</sup>  
14    humpbacked) ^ 6 feet long lay under  
15    the bank--hardly to be distinguish from  
16    their gray rails-- Some of those  
17    whale ribs 10 inches wide were from  
18    time to time set up in the sand, like  
19    mile stones (or bones) they seemed to  
20    answer that purpose along the  
21    new road. They had taken a whale  
22    in Provincetown Harbor on the previous  
23    17th & stripped off the blubber at  
24    one of the wharves-- I saw many dogfish  
25    whose livers had been extracted.  
26         At E Harbor river as I sat on the  
27    Truro end of the bridge I saw a great  
28    flock of mackerel gulls 100 at least  
29    on a sandy point whitening the shore  
30    there like so many white stones on the  
31    shore & in the water--uttering all to-  
32    gether their vibrating shrill note-- They  
33    had black heads, light bluish slate wings  
34    & light rump & tail beneath-- From

---

<sup>216</sup> poss "S"

<sup>217</sup> Note appears directly below "finback", poss. "3"

1 [170a]

2 <sup>218</sup>%The old traveller Lawson in his ac. of the fishes  
3 of Carolina, says of the "Bottle Nose" referring apparently to  
4 though this is the popular name for a dif. species in England (NB)  
5 this fish^--that "They are never seen% to swim leisurely,  
6 as sometimes all other fish do, but are con-  
7 tinually running after their prey in great  
8 shoals, like wild horses, leaping now & then  
9 above the water."

10           If those disk shaped bones with nothing but muscle  
11 between them were really inserted between the vertebrae as  
12 it appeared--they must make the spine

---

<sup>218</sup> This material is written on the back of a draft of a letter that was waxed in by Thoreau.

1 [170b]  
2 very flexible--as well as wonderfully elastic  
3 & strong--<sup>218</sup>

---

<sup>218</sup> Text is written over a pencilled draft of a letter that reads: "My father is absent on a journey but he told me distinctly that he depended on your notes being paid now. The express man has already called twice with it but you were out-- He will call again/Yours/Henry D Thoreau/for John Thoreau."

1 time<sup>219</sup> to time all or most would rise  
2 & circle about with a clamor, then settle  
3 again on the same spot close together--  
4         Soon after crossing the bridge I  
5 turned off & ascended Mt Ararat-- It  
6 exhibited a remarkable landscape--on the  
7 one side the desert of smooth & spotless  
8 --palest fawn colored sand, slightly undu-  
9 lating--& beyond the Atlantic--on the  
10         the W  
11 other ^ side a few vallies & hills densely  
12 clothed, with a short almost moss like  
13 (to look down at) growth of huckleberry  
14 blue berry, bear berry Josh pear (which is  
15 so abundant in Provincetown) bay-berry--  
16 rose--checkerberry--& other bushes--& beyond,  
17 the Bay-- All these bushes formed an even &  
18 dense covering to the sand hills--much as  
19 bear-berry alone might. It was a very strange  
20 scenery-- You would think you might be  
21 in Labrador or some other place you  
22 have imagined-- The shrubbery at the  
23 very summit was swarming with mosquitoes, which  
24 troubled me when I sat down--but they did  
25 not rise above the level of the bushes.  
26         At the Pilgrim House--though  
27 it was not crowded they put me into  
28 a small attic chamber which had 2 double  
29 beds in it, and only one window high in a  
30 corner--20 1/2 inches x 25 1/2 in the alcove

---

<sup>219</sup> Photocopy might miss first letters of text.



1     %172%  
2     when it was swung open--& it required a  
3     chair to look out conveniently. Fortunately  
4     it was not a cold night & the  
5     window could be kept open--though  
6     at the risk of being visited by the cats--  
7     which appear to swarm on the roofs  
8     of Provincetown like the mosquitoes on  
9     the summits of its hills. I have spent  
10    4 memorable nights there in as many  
11    different years--and have added considerable  
12    thereby to my knowledge of the natural  
13                            %& the bed bug%  
14    history of the cat.^ Sleep was out of the  
15    question. A night in one of the attics  
16                            of what is to learned in entomology  
17    of Provincetown! to say nothing ^ ~~of bed bugs~~.  
18    It would be worth the while to send a professor there--one who was also skilled in  
19    entomology<sup>220</sup>  
20    Such is your Pilgerruh or Pilgrim's-Rest--  
21    Every now and then one of these animals on its  
22    travels leaped from a neighboring roof onto<sup>221</sup>  
23    mine--with such a noise as if a six pounder  
24                            the discharge of a catapult  
25    had fallen within 2 feet of my head--^ & then  
26    a 12 pounder discharged by a catapult<sup>222</sup>  
27    followed such a scrambling as banished  
28    sleep for a long season, while I watched  
29    lest they come in at the open window--  
30    A kind of fore-taste, methought, of the  
31                            I didn't wonder they gave quit-claim  
32    infernal regions--       deeds of their land here.<sup>223</sup>  
33            My experience is that you fare best at  
34    private houses-- The bar room may be<sup>224</sup> defined  
35    a place to spit "Soon as the evening shades prevail  
36    ~~When the sun goes down~~ The Cats take up  
37    the wondrous tale"-- At<sup>225</sup> still mid-  
38    night when half awake half asleep  
39    you seem to be weltering in your own

---

<sup>220</sup> Text with unspecified placement appears directly below this line.

<sup>221</sup> poss. "on to"

<sup>222</sup> Text with unspecified placement appears directly below this line.

<sup>223</sup> The added text appears in two lines in the space at the end of the line.

<sup>224</sup> "be" inserted

<sup>225</sup> "A" written over "a"

1 blood on a battlefied<sup>226</sup>--you hear the  
2 stealthy tread of padded feet--belonging  
3 to some animal of the cat tribe, per-  
4 ambulating the roof within a few  
5 inches of your head--

6 I had already this evening called  
7 on Mr Atwood the representative of  
8 the town--& one of the comissioners ap-  
9 pointed by the legislature to superintend the  
10 experiments in the artificial breeding of fishes.  
11 He is eaten up with vanity. He said that  
12 he knew--(I think) 82 kinds of fishes there.

13 When Mr Pool, the Doorkeeper, of the  
14 House of Representatives<sup>227</sup>--(if that is his name  
15 & title) who makes out a list of the  
16 representatives & their professions--asked  
17 him his business--he answered Fisherman<sup>228</sup>--  
18 At which Pool was disturbed & said  
19 that no representative had ever called him-  
20 self a Fisherman before. It would not do  
21 to print it so--& so Atwood is put down  
22 as "Master Mariner".!! So much for Ameri-  
23 can democracy-- I reminded him that Fisher-  
24 man had been a title of honor with a  
25 large party ever since the Christian Era at least

26 When next we have occasion to speak of  
27 the apostles I suppose we should call them  
28 "Master Mariners"!

29 Atwood said that his brother here took the bone shark re-  
30 cently which I read was 30 feet long-- Fog again at night

---

<sup>226</sup> T misspells "battlefield"

<sup>227</sup> "R" written over "r"

<sup>228</sup> "F" written over "f"

1       %174%                   Monday June 22  
2               Took the steamer acorn about 9 Am--for  
3 Boston in the fog. The Capt. said  
4 that the mate to the whale taken on  
5 the 17th had been about the steamer  
6 all night. It was a thick fog with  
7 some rain--& we saw no land nor a  
8 single sail, till near Minotts ledge--  
9 The boat stopped & whistled once or 2ce  
10 The monotony was only relieved by the numerous  
11 petrels--those black sea swallows--incessantly  
12 skimming over the undulating a few inches above  
13 ~~it~~ & parallel with it--& occasionally picking  
14 some food from it-- Now they dashed passed  
15 our stern & now across our bows as if we  
16 were stationary--though going at the rate  
17 of a dozen knots an hour-- It is remarkable  
18 what great solitudes there may be on  
19 this Bay<sup>229</sup>--notwithstanding all its commerce--  
20 & going from B. to P. you might be wrecked  
21 in clear weather--without being seen by any  
22 passing vessel. Once when the fog lifted  
23 a little--& the boat was stopped & the engine  
24 whistled--I thought that I saw an open sea  
25 without an object for 3 or 4 miles at least--  
26 We held on &  
27 ^ It suddenly thickened up again--& yet in  
28 3 minutes notwithstanding the fog--we saw  
29 the Light Boat right ahead. This  
30 shows how deceptive & dangerous fogs  
31 are-- I should have said we might have  
32 run half an hour without danger

---

<sup>229</sup> poss. "bay"

1 of striking any object--

2 The greatest depth in the Bay between  
3 Long Point Provincetown & Manomet Plymouth  
4 ac. to Coast Survey Charts is about 25  
5 fathoms. %V July 7th%<sup>230</sup>

6 Get Home at 5 Pm

7 It seems that Sophia  
8 found an Attacus Cecropia out in  
9 my chamber last Monday on the 15th. //

10 It soon went to laying eggs on the window  
11 sill--sash--books &c of which v. a  
12 specimen-- Though the window was open  
13 (blinds closed) it did not escape. Another  
14 was over<sup>231</sup> at the window outside the  
15 house on the S side (mother's chamber)

16 on the 21st which S. took in, supposing //

17 it the first which had got out--but  
18 she found the first still in the chamber--  
19 This too she says went right to laying eggs.

20 I am not sure whether this too came from  
21 the other cocoon. Neither was quite so  
22 large as the one I had. The 2d had broken  
23 off the better part of its wings-- Their bodies  
24 were quite small--perhaps because they  
25 were empty of eggs. I let them go. The eggs  
26 are large pretty close together glued to the  
27 wood or paper.

---

<sup>230</sup> This note appears at the extreme right of the line but not in the margin.

<sup>231</sup> poss. "seen"

1 %176%

2 June 23d

3 Skinner the harness maker tells me that

4 he found a black duck's nest Sunday

5 //

6 before the last--(i.e the 14th) with

7

8 perhaps a dozen eggs in it--a mere

9 hollow on the top of a tussuck 4 or 5 feet

10 within a clump of bushes forming an

11 islet (in the spring) in Hubbard's great

12 meadow-- He scared up the duck<sup>232</sup> when

13 within a few feet. Pratt says

14 he knows of a black walnut at Hunt's

15 on Ponkawtasset.

16 Pm--Looked for the black-

17 duck's nest--but could find no traces of

18 it. Prob. the Duck led her young to the

19 river as soon as hatched. What with with

20 gunners, dogs, pickerel, bull frogs, hawks, &c

21 it is a wonder if any of them escape--

22 //Small Rudbeckia i.e hirta ap X at Hub--

23 //bath. My grape vine ap. X

24 Wednesday June 24th

25 Pm to Farmer's Owl-nest swamp.

26 Melvin~~s~~ thinks there cannot be many

27 black-ducks nests in the town, else

28 his dog would find them--for he will

29 follow their trail as well as another

30 birds, or a fox. The dog once

31 caught 5 black ducks here but partly

---

<sup>232</sup> poss. "Duck"

1 grown. Farmer was hoeing corn with  
2 his Irishmen-- The crows had got much of it  
3 & when he came to a vacant hill, he  
4 took a few beans from his pocket--(for  
5 each hoer had a pocketful) and dropped  
6 them there--so making his rows complete  
7 Melvin was there with his dog which had  
8 just caught a woodchuck.<sup>233</sup> M. said  
9 that he once saw a fox jump over a  
10 wall with something in his mouth--& going  
11 up the fox dropped a woodchuck & a  
12 mouse which he ^ had caught &  
13 mouse which he ^ was carrying home to  
14 his young. He had eaten the head of the  
15 woodchuck-- When M. looked there the  
16 next morning they were gone.

17 Went to Farmer's swamp to look  
18 screech  
19 for the ^ owl's nest Farmer had found.  
20 You go about 45 rods on the 1st path to the  
21 left in the woods--& then turn to the left  
22 a few rods. I found the nest at last  
23 near the top of a middling-sized white //  
24 pine about 30 feet from the ground.

25 As I stood by the tree the old bird dashed  
26 by within a couple of rods uttering a  
27 peculiar mewling sound which she kept  
28 a blackbird in close pursuit of her  
29 up around<sup>234</sup> the bushes^. I found the nest  
30 empty on one side of the main stem  
31 but close to it resting on some limbs.  
32 It was made of twigs rather less than an

---

<sup>233</sup> poss. "wood-chuck."

<sup>234</sup> poss. "amid"

1 %178%  
2 eighth of an inch thick--and was ~~about~~  
3 almost flat above--only an incher lower  
4 in the middle than at the edge--about  
5 or 8  
6 16 inches in diameter--& 6 ^ inches thick--  
7 both the twigs in the midst & beneath  
8 was mixed sphagnum & sedge from  
9 the swamp beneath--& the lining or  
10 strips of  
11 flooring was coarser ^ grape-vine bark--  
12 the whole pretty firmly walled together--  
13 How common and important a material  
14 is grape-vine bark for bird's nests! Nature  
15 wastes nothing. There were white droppings  
16 of the young on the nest & one large  
17 pellet of fur & small bones 2 1/2 inches  
18 long. In the meanwhile the old  
19 bird was uttering that hoarse worried  
20 note from time to time--somewhat  
21 like a partridge's--flying past from  
22 side to side & alighting amid the trees or  
23 bushes. When I had descended I de-  
24 tected one young one 2/3 grown perched  
25 on a branch of the next tree about 15 feet  
26 from the ground--which was all the  
27 while staring<sup>235</sup> at me with its great yellow eyes.  
28 It was grey with grey horns & a dark  
29 beak-- As I walked past near it--It turned  
30 its head steadily always facing me--without  
31 moving its body, till it looked directly the opposite  
32 way over its back--but never offered to fly.

---

<sup>235</sup> poss. "starring"

1 Just then I thought surely that  
2 I heard a puppy faintly barking at  
3 me 4 or 5 rods distant amid the bushes  
4 having tracked me into the swamp--what  
5 what, what what what. It was ex-  
6 actly such a noise as the barking of a very small  
7 dog, or perhaps a fox. But it was the old owl  
8 for I presently saw her making it. She repeated  
9 perched quite near-- She was generall  
10 reddish brown or partridge colored--the  
11 breast mottled with dark brown & fawn color--  
12 in downward strings--& had plain fawn-  
13 colored thighs.

14 Found there the Calla palustris (out of  
15 bloom--& the Naumbergia now in prime--which //  
16 was hardly begun on the 9th at Bateman P. swamp  
17 This was about 4 or 5 rods Southerly of the  
18 owl tree. The large hastate Tear  
19 Thumb is very common there--& what is  
20 that large coarse flag like sedge--  
21 with 2 ridges to its blade? just out of bloom //  
22 In dense fields in water like the flag.

24 Is that large sium near the loosestrife  
25 the same with that of the river. //

26 I think that this is a cold swamp--i.e.  
27 it is springy--& shady--& the water feels  
28 more than usually cold to my feet.

29 Returning heard a fine clear  
30 note from a bird on a white birch near me--



1 %178%  
2 %180% Whit whit, whit whit, whit whit,  
3 (very fast) ter phe phe phe sounding  
4 perfectly novel-- Looking round I said  
5 it was the huckleberry<sup>236</sup> bird--for it was  
6 near & plain to be seen.  
7       Looked over Farmer's<sup>237</sup> eggs & list of  
8 names-- He has several which I have  
9 not. Is not his "chicklisee" after all  
10 the Maryland yel. throat?<sup>238</sup> The eggs  
11 were numbered with a pen--1. 2, 3 &c  
12 & corresponding numbers written against  
13                               pasteboard  
14 the names on the cover of the ^ box in which  
15 were the eggs-- Among the rest--I read--  
16 "Fire never redder"-- That must be the  
17 Tanager-- He laughed & said--that  
18 this was the way he came to called it by that  
19 name. Many years ago one election day  
20 when he & other boys or young men were  
21 out gunning to see how many birds they could  
22 kill. Jonathan Hildreth who lived near  
23 by--saw one of these birds on the top of  
24 a tree before him in the woods--but he  
25 did not see a deep ditch that crossed  
26 his course between him & it-- As he raised  
27 his gun--he exclaimed "Fire never redder--"!  
28 & taking a step or 2 forward with his eye  
29 fixed on the bird, fell headlong into the  
30 ditch--& so the name became a byword<sup>239</sup> among  
31 his fellows.

---

<sup>236</sup>poss. "huckle berry"

<sup>237</sup>"F" written over "f"

<sup>238</sup>poss. "throat?--"

<sup>239</sup>poss. "by word"

1 June 25

2 Most of the Mt ash trees on the street  
3  
4 are the European--as Pritchards--Whitings &c  
5 (P. Aucuparia is the Europ.) (from Winchendon)  
6 The Am. ones ^ in Cheneys ^ row have only opened within  
7 a day or 2--that Am. one in Mrs Hoars yard //  
8 ap. a week. The fruit of the Europ. one is as  
9 large as small peas already

10 Pm to Gowing's swamp--

11 White pine effete--Gaylusacia dumosum //  
12 //  
13 ap in a day or 2--(not quite in prime July 2d)

14 Friday June 26

15 Stand over a bream's nest close to the shore  
16 at Hubbards rear wood. At length she  
17 ventures back into it, after many approaches.  
18 The ap. young bream hardly half an inch long //  
19 are hovering over it all the while in a little  
20 school--never offering to swim away from over  
21 that yellow spot--such is their instinct. The  
22 old one at length returns & takes up her  
23 watch beneath--but I notice no recognition  
24 of each other. (Some nests are high and dry July  
25 5th) The largest tupelo I remember in Concord //  
26 is on the northerly edge of Staples' clearing--  
27 See a pack of partridges as big as robins at  
28 least. I must be near bobolinks nests many  
29 times these days--in E Hosmer's meadow by  
30 the garlic--& here in Charles Hubbard's--  
31 but the birds are so over anxious<sup>240</sup>--though  
32 you may be pretty far off--& so shy about

---

<sup>240</sup> "x" written over "c"

1 %182%

2 visiting their nests while you are there, that you

3 watch them in vain. The female flies close

4 first & perches near you on a rock or stump &

5 chips whit tit, whit tit, whit it tit tit te

6 incessantly.

7 NB Some of the S. Torreyana by RR is cordate

8 & some not-- The sterile one there is not

9 nor those near{er} it.

10 June 27th

11 Pm Up Assabet

12 // See ap. a young bobolink fluttering over the meadow--

13 //The Garlic not even yet quite--

14 In the Wheeler meadow--the bushy one SW of

15 %wool grass%

16 Egg Rock--the coarse sedge ^--I think the

17 same with that in the Great Meadows<sup>241</sup>--evidently

18 NBgrows in patches with a rounded outline--i.e.

19 its edge is a succession of blunt rounded

20 capes--with a very distinct outline amid the

21 other kinds of grass & weeds.

22 white

23 I cannot find one of the 3 bits of ^ cotton

24 string which I tied to willows in that

25 neighborhood in the spring--& I have

26 no doubt that the birds--perhaps

27 crow-black birds--have{--}got every one

28 for their nests-- I must drive down

29 a stake for a mark next time.

30 The willow of May 8th clump<sup>242</sup>--w of rock

31 NBin Wheeler's meadow has leaves smooth above &

32 also smooth & glaucous beneath--(often at

33 length green as well as smooth beneath--) only the

34 very young leaves are at all silky-- So I will call

35 it S Petiolaris for the present-- The name<sup>243</sup> ap.

36 Wheeler wrote is the same--<sup>244</sup>

---

<sup>241</sup> poss. "Great-Meadows"

<sup>242</sup> "c" written over text

<sup>243</sup> poss. "same"

<sup>244</sup> The final passage is squeezed into space at bottom of page below above line.

1 That near the white maple on the  
2 Assabet--& on the N side above the  
3 hemlocks--has leaves silky beneath--& is  
4 perhaps between Sericea & Petiolaris--  
5 call it Sericea-like for the present NB  
6 V. July 7th<sup>245</sup> //  
7 June 28th  
8 Geum Virginianum some time ap.  
9 past its prime by Red Cohosh-- It was not  
10 nearly out June 7th--say then the 18th. //  
11 I hear on all hands these days--from the  
12 elms & other trees the twittering peep of young  
13 gold robins--which have recently left their nests, & //  
14 ap indicate their locality to their parents by thus  
15 incessantly peeping all day long.  
16 Observed tonight a yel-wasps' (?) nest //  
17 made of the same kind of paper with the  
18 hornets--in horizontal strips some brownish some  
19 white-- It was broad cone shape some 2  
20 inches in its smallest diameter with a  
21 hole at the apex beneath about 1/2 inch  
22 diameter & was suspended to the sheathing  
23 over head within the recess at Mrs Brown's  
24 front door-- She was afraid of the wasps  
25 & so I brushed it off for her-- It was  
26 ap. the same kind of nest that I observed  
27 first a few days since of the same size  
28 under the peak of our roof just over  
29 my chamber windows (The last is now 5 inch in

---

<sup>245</sup> Note appears directly below the words "the present" in the above line.

1     %184% July 7th  
2     diameter ^). It contained only one comb  
3  
4     about 1 1/8 inches in diameter suspend  
5     ed<sup>246</sup> from above {drawing}<sup>247</sup> & this was surrounded  
6     by about 2 thin coverings of<sup>248</sup>  
7     paper 1/8 of an inch or more apart.  
8     The wasps looked at first like bees--with  
9     yellow rings on the abdomen-- The cells  
10     contain what look & move like white grubs.  
11             (July 7th Watching the nest over my window--  
12     I see that the wasps are longer than honey  
13     bees--& have a white place between the abdo-  
14     men & breast-- There are commonly 3 or 4  
15     visible at once about the nest--& they are  
16     continually bringing down new layers of paper  
17     from the top about 1/6 of an inch distant from  
18     the last--building downward on all sides  
19     at once evenly--& beginning or starting a  
20     new one before they have finished the first.  
21     July 14 These new layers are coming down like new leaves investing it--<sup>249</sup>  
22     They have turned the entrance a little up-  
23     ward--i.e. have built the successive layers  
24     a little over its inner side (i.e that toward  
25     the house) so that it partly faces outward.†  
26     They are continually arriving & departing--&  
27     one or 2 commonly are at work at once on  
28     the edge of the new curtain or layer--  
29     What becomes of the first layers surrounding  
30     the comb within? Do they steadily{--}cut  
31     them away & use them on the outside--& build  
32     & larger  
33     new ^ combs beneath? Some that come forth

---

<sup>246</sup>T misspells as "suspended" and without a hyphen

<sup>247</sup>drawing continues onto line beneath

<sup>248</sup>poss. "covering ofs"

<sup>249</sup>This text appears between the preceding and following lines.

1 appear to have something white like the paper in  
2 their mouths--at any rate.)  
3 There is one in Mr Smith's bank--one side open & flat against the ground.  
4 One of his men thinks they will not sting him if he holds his breath--<sup>250</sup>  
5 June 29th

6 Am Up Assabet with Blake

7 Allium Canadense in house & prob. in--  
8 possibly earlier in field for I find it all withered there July 7th--though //  
9 field X ^ The river is now whitened with  
10 none visibly out before--as if frost bitten even--<sup>251</sup>  
11 the down of the black willow & I am sur-  
12 prised to see a minute plant abundantly  
13 springing from its midst & greening it, (where  
14 it has collected in denser beds against  
15 some obstacle as a branch on the surface--)  
16 It is the young willows. v July 9th--on July 7th I see scarcely any left  
17 %June 26--60%<sup>252</sup> on the  
18 like grass growing in cotton in a tumbler. water--

19 Pm Walk to Lee's Cliff--

20 Small rough sunflower--the common--ap. XXX //  
21 at Bittern Cliff. Where I took shelter  
22 under the rock--at Lee's Cliff--a phoe-  
23 be has built her nest--& it now has 5 //  
24 eggs in it nearly fresh--

25 June 30th

26 Am-- To Ball's Hill-- Yesterday--

27 Pm it was remarkably cool with wind--  
28 it being easterly & I anticipated a sea-  
29 turn.<sup>253</sup> There was a little, a--blue mis-  
30 tiness ere long-- The coolness continues--  
31 & this morning the sky is full of clouds--  
32 but they look to me like dog-day clouds  
33 & not rain threatening-- It does not rain.

<sup>250</sup> Text appears in space between preceding line and following dateline.

<sup>251</sup> Text appears above and below this line.

<sup>252</sup> Text appears in space below line, with final note "June 26--60" in space below interlined text and possibly in pencil.

<sup>253</sup> poss. "turn.--"

1 184--July 7th  
2 dia 186<sup>254</sup> July 2d Pm to Gowing's Swamp

3 Flannery says that there was a frost this  
4 //  
5 morning in Moore's swamp on the Bed-  
6 ford road, where he has potatoes-- He  
7 observed something white on the potatoes  
8 about 3 1/2 Am & stooping breathed on &  
9 melted it. Minot says he has known  
10 a frost every month in the year--but at  
11 this season it would be a black frost--which  
12 bites harder than a white one.  
13 var hirtella  
14 The Gay-Dumosa ^ not yet quite in prime  
15 //  
16 This is commonly an inconspicuous bush--8 to  
17 12 inches high, half prostrate over the sphagnum  
18 in which it grows--together with the andromedas  
19 European cranberry &c &c (but sometimes 20  
20 inches high quite on the edge of the swamp) It  
21 & peculiar  
22 has a very large bell-shaped flower with  
23 ~~& short blades (?)~~  
24 prominent ribs^ . & a rosaceous tinge--  
25 & is not to be mistaken for the edible huckle  
26 berry or blueberry blossom. The flower deserves  
27 a more<sup>255</sup> particular description than Gray gives. But  
28 Big. says well of its corolla that it is "re-  
29 markable for its distinct ≠ 5 angled form"--  
30 Its segments are a little recurved-- The calyx  
31 segments are acute & pink at last. The  
32 racemes elongated (about 1 inch long onesided  
33 The corolla narrowed at the mouth, but very wide  
34 above {drawing}. The calyx with its segments--pedicels  
35 & the whole raceme (& indeed the leaves somewhat)  
36 glandular hairy--  
37 Calla palustris (with its convolute point  
38 like the cultivated ) at the S end of

---

<sup>254</sup> inserted. refer back to p. 184

<sup>255</sup> The words "a more" appear to have been written in the left margin.

1 Gowing's swamp. Having found this in  
2 one place, I now find it in another--  
3 Many an object is not seen though  
4 it falls within the range of our visual  
5 ray, because it does not come within  
6 the range of our intellectual ray--  
7 i.e. we are not looking for it. So,  
8 in the largest sense, we find only  
9 the world we look for.

10 I hear many maryland yel throats  
11 about the edge of this swamp--& seen<sup>256</sup>  
12 near their nests--indeed I find one  
13 or 2 old ones suspended much like a  
14 red wings amid the water andromeda--  
15 They are quite small & of such material  
16 as this bird chooses.

17 I see amid the andromeda polifolia pure  
18 bright crimson leaves--& looking closely  
19 find that in many instances one branch  
20 affected by a kind of disease bears very handsome  
21 light  
22 ^ crimson leaves, 2 or 3 times as wide as  
23 usual--of the usual white color beneath--  
24 which contrast strongly with the slender  
25 green & glaucous ones on the contiguous  
26 branches-- The water andromeda has similar crimson leaves only  
27 proportionally larger & coarser--showing the dots. These are  
28 very--common-- Those of the polifolia far more delicate.<sup>257</sup>  
29 Pogonia ophioglossoides ap in a day or 2--X //

---

<sup>256</sup> poss. "am"

<sup>257</sup> Text appears in three lines atop one another in the space at the end of the preceding short line "branches--".



2 July 3d 57

3 Minot says that old Joe Merriam used to  
4 tell of his shooting black ducks in the Dam  
5 Meadows--& what luck he had. One<sup>258</sup> day he  
6 had shot a couple of ducks & was bringing them  
7 home by the legs, when he came to a ditch.  
8 As he had his gun in the other hand, &  
9 the ditch was wide, he thought he would  
10 toss the ducks over before he jumped--  
11 but they had no sooner struck the ground  
12 than they picked themselves up & flew away--  
13 which discouraged him with respect to duck-  
14 shooting

15 M. says that my pool in Gowing's swamp  
16 used to be called Duck Pond--though he  
17 does not know of ducks settling there. Perhaps  
18 they did anciently--

19 He once fell into a deep hole when going after  
20 blue-berries in the town (?) swamp, beyond his own  
21 meadow-- He stepped on to some "water-brush"  
22 (prob. water andromeda) & suddenly sank very  
23 deep--spraining his hand which he put out  
24 to save himself--

25 He once killed a black duck in Beck-  
26 Stows swamp--but could not get it, on  
27 ac. of the water-- Somebody else got a boat  
28 & got it-- Thus the ducks & geese  
29 will frequent a swamp where there  
30 is considerable water in the spring.

31 Minot was sitting in his shed as usual  
32 --while his handsome pullets were perched  
33 on the wood within 2 feet of him--the

---

<sup>258</sup> poss. written over "The"

1 rain having driven them to this shelter--  
2           There always were poor & rich as now--  
3 --in that first year when our ancestors lived  
4 on pumpkins & raccoons, as now when flour  
5 is imported from the west--

6                           July 4th

7           Pm Up Assabet with Brown & Rogers  
8 Saw many pickerel near the boat-- At  
9 length near the upper Assabet Bath place--  
10 I observed--"stop was that a big pickerel  
11 we just passed--?" for It was so large I  
12 could hardly believe my eyes--& thought  
13 it must have been a stake-- We dropt  
14 back & found it to be a pickerel which  
15 ap would weigh 4 lbs & it appeared  
16 slightly wounded about the head. We  
17 struck him 3 times with a paddle--& once  
18 he nearly jumped into the boat--but  
19 at last we could not find him-- It  
20 seemed out of proportion to the small  
21 stream. We ought to have used a pointed  
22 or hooked stick to secure him--might  
23 have hooked him under the gills. I  
24 have heard of small fishes being caught  
25 in a slip-noose of grass. Close by I  
26 delected<sup>259</sup> in the weeds--the back of  
27 a large mud turtle exposed--& after  
28 ascertaining which end was his tail--  
29 for he lay perfectly still--I took him

---

<sup>259</sup> T. misspelled "detected"

1 %190%

2 into the boat. His back was singularly

3 gibbous or bulged up--he having been

4 evidently wounded once. His approach &

5 aspect drove my companions to the end

6 of the boat.

7 To day<sup>260</sup> is<sup>261</sup> warm again--but for

8 nearly a week many people have sat

9 //

10 by a fire<sup>262</sup>

11 July 5th

12 Am--to Lees Cliff by boat--

13 //Potentilla arguta abundantly out--

14 //partridges big as quails At Clam Shell

15 I found 3 arrowheads & a small

16 Ind. chisel for my guests. Rogers

17 determined the rate of the boat's progress

18 by his second hand

19 by observing ^ how long the boat was going

20 its length past a ~~weed~~ pad--calling

21 the boats length so much.

22 For some days I have seen great

23 //numbers of blackish spiny caterpillars

24 some full grown on June 30th

25 stripping the black willows ^. When looking

26 & some now not more than 3/4 inch long--<sup>263</sup>

27 at a black birds nest--I pricked my

28 hand smartly on them several times--in fact

29 the nest was pretty well protected by this

30 chevaux de frise. Are they the caterpillars

31 // Yes ac. to Harris' Descrip-

32 of the Vanessa Antiopa? they are--<sup>264</sup>

33 That new ravine at Clam shell is so

34 enlarged that bank swallows already

35 //used its sides--& I feel some young

---

<sup>260</sup> poss. "To-day"

<sup>261</sup> i dot for "is" shaped like a "1"

<sup>262</sup> poss. "fire."

<sup>263</sup> Text appears above line and continues below line.

<sup>264</sup> Text appears in two lines in space at the end of line.

1 there. After leaving my companions at  
2 the Lee Bridge Road--

3 I pushed up well meadow brook a  
4 few rods--through the weeds. I saw by  
5 the commotion that great numbers of  
6 fishes fled before me--& concealed them  
7 -selves amid the weeds or in the mud--  
8 The mud was all stirred up by them. Some  
9 ran partly ashore-- Higher up when I had  
10 left the boat & walked up the brook on  
11 the quaking shore--I found a bay &  
12 pool connected with the brook--all alive  
13 with them--& observed 2 or 3 caught partly  
14 high & dry by their heedless haste in a  
15 shallow & very weedy place-- These were  
16 young pickerel 2 or 3 inches long-- I //  
17 suspect that all, or the greater part  
18 were pickerel, and that they commonly  
19 breed in such still ^ weedy basins in deep muddy  
20 meadows.

22 Comara palustris ap in prime. //

23 A Phoebe's nest with 4 eggs half hatched  
24 at Stone bridge.

25 There has been amid the chips where  
26 a wood pile stood in our yard a bumble<sup>265</sup> //  
27 bee's nest for 10 days or more. Near it  
28 there was what I should have called a  
29 mouse's nest of withered grass--but this  
30 was mainly of different material & perhaps

---

<sup>265</sup> stray mark, poss. from following page

1 %192%  
2 was made by the bee-- It was a little heap  
3 2 inches high--6 long x 4 wide made  
4 of old withered grass, & small bits of rags  
5 brown paper, cotton wool, strings, lint,  
6 whole  
7 & ^ feathers--with a small half closed hole  
8 at an end at which the buzzed & showed  
9 himself if you touched the nest. I saw the  
10 cat putting out her paw there & starting  
11 back--& to day<sup>266</sup> I find the remains ap--  
12 of the bee dead at the entrance. On open-  
13 ing I find nothing in the nest.  
14         There came out this morning ap. from  
15 one of those hard stem-wound cocoons on  
16 //a black birch in my window a moth  
17 whose wings are spread 4 1/4 inches & it is about  
18 1 3/4 inches long. It is black wings & body--  
19 with a short broad feathery antennae-- The  
20 wings all have a clay colored border behind  
21 with--a distinct black waving line down the  
22 middle of it--& about mid way the wings a  
23 less distinct clay colored line-- Near the point  
24                                 round  
25 of each forward wing a ^ black spot or eye  
26 with a bluish crescent within its forward edge--  
27 & beyond this spot a purple tinge with a  
28 short whitish waving line continued through it  
29 from the crescent. The rear wings have a row  
30                                 clay col-  
31 of oblong roundish black spots along the ^ border  
32 within the black line. There is a very faint  
33 light line on the fore wings on each side  
34 of the head. Beneath on wings &  
35 body--dark purplish brown takes the place

---

<sup>266</sup> poss. "today"



1 %194%

2 July 7th

3 v. June 27th<sup>269</sup>

4 I am in doubt about the willows--which

5 w of rock{--}by white maple &c<sup>270</sup>

6 I called sericea--petiolaris ^--& sericea-like--

7 NB--The 1st & 3d seem to be closely allied--

8 Perhaps the 3d is Gray's Sericea--& the 1st

9 his Petiolaris--& the 2d undescribed--!!

10 The leaves of the 3d are now smaller &

11 narrower than those of the 1st and are

12 merely serrulate & very silky beneath--

13 ~~but~~ & it is not obviously stipulate--while

14 those of the 1st are larger--very deeply serrate

15 not so<sup>271</sup> very silky beneath but becoming smooth--

16 (both kinds downy on the midrib above)<sup>272</sup> &

17 has semi heart shaped stipules. Both

18 kinds are very brittle at base of twigs.

19 The catkins of the 2 are quite distinct--

20 those of the first being much more densely

21 silky & gray & larger--those of the 3d more

22 like those of the 2d (intermediate bet. the

23 1st & 2d)

24 The 2d has no apparent stipules--its leaves

25 from first to last (unless you except a slight

26 downiness on the just expanding leaves above) quite smooth

27 & glaucous beneath--its serrations for size

28 between those of the 1st & 3d but nearest

29 the 1st.

---

<sup>269</sup> Note appears above the word "about" between this line and dateline.

<sup>270</sup> Note appears above "sericea-like."

<sup>271</sup> inserted

<sup>272</sup> ")" ap. written over "--"

1           Some of the inhabitants of the  
2 Cape think that the Cape is theirs &  
3 all occupied by them--but in my eyes  
4 it is no more theirs than it is the  
5 black birds<sup>273</sup>--and in visiting the Cape  
6 there is hardly more need of my regarding  
7 or going through the villages--than  
8 of going through the black birds'  
9 nests. I leave them both on one side  
10 --or perchance I just glance into them  
11 to see how they are built & what they con-  
12 tain-- I know that they have spoken for  
13 the whole Cape & lines are drawn on  
14 their maps accordingly--but I know that  
15 these are imaginary having perambulated  
16 many such--& they would have to get  
17 me or one of my craft to find them for  
18 them. For the most part--indeed with  
19 very trifling exceptions there were no human  
20 beings there--only a few imaginary lines  
21 on a map--

22                           July 8th

23           Pm to Laurel Glen-- A chewink's nest                           //  
24 with 4 young just hatched at the bottom  
25 of the Pyrola hollow & grove--where it is so  
26 dry--about 7 ft SW of a white pine--

27           Counted the rings of a white pine stump  
28 sawed off last winter at Laurel Glen  
29 It was 3 1/2 feet diameter and has 126 rings

---

<sup>273</sup> poss. "black-birds"



1 %196%

2 //Chimaphila Umbellata ap a day or 2 X

3 I find the Pyrola secunda only on the

4 //point of expanding-- Hear ap. red starts there

5 //--so they must have nest near--also

6 pine warblers--& till tilts--

7 Later to Gowing's<sup>274</sup> Swamp

8 The Gaylussacia Dumosa is now in prime

9 at least. The drosera--round & spatulate

10 leafed--is very abundant and handsome

11 on the sphagnum

12 ^ in the ~~little~~ open spaces amid the andromeda

13 calyculata & polifolia-- Find a Pogonia

14 2d

15 NBophioglossoides with a third leaf & ^ flower

16 an inch above the 1st flower--

17 Edith Emerson shows me Oldenlandia

18 Purpurea var longifolia which she

19 saw very abundantly in bloom on the

20 Blue Hills (Bigelow's Locality) on the

21 //29th of June. Says she has seen the Pine Sap

22 this year in Concord.

23 July 9th

24 Could see no yellow wasps about the

25 nest over my window at 6 Am--but

26 v. 10th I hear of still a 2d nest at Mrs Brown's

27 did just before 6 1/2 ^-- & one at Julius Smiths--<sup>275</sup>

28 Another Attacus Promethea (a male from

29 the same young black birch) was out &

30 on the window this morning. Q. V. I dipped

31 the body into alcohol before it had fairly spread

32 its wings--but so discolored it--ie the white

33 line with dots on the side of the abdomen.

34 I see that the seeds of the Salix

35 nigra gathered on the catkins on the 7th

---

<sup>274</sup> written over another word

<sup>275</sup> The "v. 10th" appears between lines, slightly to the left of the rest of the added text, which appears in two lines in space at end of main line.

1 or 2 days since--put in tumblers of water  
2 in my window--have already germinated!  
3 & show those 2 little roundish green leaves. //

4 Pm up Assabet with Sophia--

5 There is now but little black willow down  
6 They will be handsomest somewhat later than this when there is no //  
7 left on the trees. ^I think I see how this tree  
8 down on them, & the new growth has more invested the stems countless<sup>276</sup> brown<sup>277</sup>  
9 is propagated by its seeds. Its ^ minute ^ seeds

10 --just perceptible to the naked eye in the  
11 midst of their cotton--are wafted with  
12 the cotton to the water--(most abundantly  
13 about a fortnight ago.) and then they  
14 drift & form a thick ^ white scum together with  
15 other matter--especially against some  
16 alder or other fallen or drooping shrub  
17 where there is less current than usual--  
18 There within 2 or 3 days a great many  
19 germinate & show their 2 little roundish  
20 leaves--more or less tingeing with green  
21 the surface of the scum--somewhat like  
22 grass seed in a tumbler of cotton-- Many  
23 of these are drifted in amid the button  
24 bushes willows & other shrubs & the sedge  
25 along the river side--and the water falling  
26 just at this time, when they have put  
27 forth little fibres they are deposited  
28 on the mud just left bare in the shade,  
29 and thus prob. a great many of them  
30 have a chance to become perfect plants.  
31 But if they do not drift into suffi-

---

<sup>276</sup> inserted above "Its"

<sup>277</sup> inserted above "seeds"

1 %198%  
2 ciently shallow water--& are not left  
3 on the mud just at the right time--  
4 probably they perish-- The mud in  
5 many such places is now green with them  
6 though perhaps the seed has blown directly  
7 through the air to such places often<sup>278</sup>  
8 I am surprised to see dense groves  
9 of young maples an inch or more high  
10 from seed of this year. They have sprung  
11 in pure sand where the seed has been  
12 drifted & moisture enough supplied at  
13 the waters edge-- The seed (now effete)  
14 commonly lies on the surface, having sent  
15 down its rootlet into the sand.

16 I see no flowers on the bass trees by this  
17 nor at Conantum  
18 NB?river--this year ^

19 Am surprised to find how much carburetted  
20 Hydrogen gas there is in the beds of sawdust  
21 by the side of this stream--as at "The Narrows"  
22 If I thrust in my paddle & give it a twist  
23 great bubbles 2 inches or more in diameter  
24 rush up with great force & sound, lifting  
25 the water an inch or two as if it were violently  
26 boiling, & filling the air with that strong  
27 The bubbles being lighter than atmosphere now burst  
28 at once--& give me opportunity to  
29 gunpowder scent. see myself in them as those wich  
30 the boat makes in ~~atmospheric~~ sluggish water<sup>279</sup>  
31 July 10th

32 Put some more beach willow seed in a  
33 tumbler of water at 9 1/2 Am--

---

<sup>278</sup> A circle, perhaps a transposition mark, appears to have been drawn around the word "often," placing it on line above between "has" and "blown".

<sup>279</sup> Text appears in 4 lines in space at end of main line.

1 Pm to Pratts & Peters--

2 One flower on the Solanum nigrum at Pratts--

3 which he says opened the 7th X He found //

4 about a week ago the Botrychium Vir-

5 ginicum in bloom about the bass in Fever- //

6 done on the 13th

7 bush swamp.^ I see some Lupine still //

8 in bloom though many pods have been ripe

9 sometime.

10 The tephrosia which grows by Peter's

11 Road in the woods--is a very striking

12 & interesting, if I may not say beautiful

13 flower--especially when, as here it is seen

14 in a cool & shady place--its clear ^ purple

15 contrasting very agreeably with yellowish-white

16 --rising from amidst a bed of finely

17 pinnate leaves. Bigelow calls the flowers

18 "very beautiful."

19

20 At evening I watch to see when my yellow

21 wasps cease working. For some time before

22 sunset--then are but few seen going & coming

23 --but for some time after--or as long as

24 I could easily see them 10 feet off--I saw

25 one go forth or return from time to time.

26 July 11th

27 Pm to Corner Spring--& Cliffs--

28 Haying is fairly begun--& for some days I have

29 heard the sound of the mowing machine--& now

30 the lark must look out for the mowers.

31 The flowering fern--which is so much larger

1     %200%  
2     //in the copses--though much is brown & effete  
3     is still perhaps in prime.  
4     //        V. Pennsylvanicum ripe-- Their dark blue  
5     with a bloom is a color that surprises me  
6             The cymbidium is really a splendid  
7     flower--with its spike, 2 or 3 inches,<sup>280</sup> long,--  
8     commonly 3 or 5     concave     purple  
9     of ^ large irregular ^ star shaped ^ flowers, amid  
10    the cool green meadow grass--  
11    It has an agreeable fragrance withal.  
12             I see more berries than usual of  
13    the rubus triflorus in the open meadow  
14    near the S. E. corner of the Hub.<sup>281</sup> meadow  
15    blue-berry swamp-- Call it perhaps Cym-  
16                             shining  
17    bidium meadow. They are dark ^ red--  
18    & when ripe--of a very agreeable flavor &  
19    somewhat of the raspberry's spirit  
20             Petty morel not yet by the bars this side  
21    //  
22    ?        corner spring--nor is the Helianthus there budded  
23    ?  
24    yet-- Apocynum Cannabinum with its small  
25    white flowers--& narrow sepals 1 1/2 as long as  
26    //whole corolla ap. 2 or 3 days. The Trumpet  
27    weed is already as high as my head, with  
28    a rich glaucous bloom on its stem. Indeed  
29    looking off into the vales from F. H. Hill--where  
30    a thin blue haze now rests almost universally--  
31    I see that the earth itself is invested with  
32    a glaucous bloom at this season like some  
33                             Thermometer at  
34    //fruits & rapidly growing stems-- 93°+ this Pm  
35             Am surprised to find the water

---

<sup>280</sup> T crosses out comma

<sup>281</sup> poss. "Hub--"

1 of corner spring spoiled for the  
2 present, however much I clear  
3 it out--by the number of dead  
4 & dying frogs in it (R. palustris)  
5 There is a mortality among--which  
6 has made them hop to this spring to die.

7         There is an abundance of  
8 corydalis on the top of the Cliffs--but  
9 most of it is generally out of bloom--  
10 i.e. excepting a twig or 2--& it is partly<sup>282</sup>  
11 withered--not so fresh as that in the garden--  
12 but some in the shade is quite green &  
13 fresh & abundantly blooming still.

14                     July 12

15         Pm to Eq. hiemale

16         Those little minnows 1/3 or 1/2 inch long         //  
17 or more--which I catch when bathing hovering  
18 over open sandy spaces--as here at clam shell  
19 appear to be little shiners. When left dry on my  
20 hand they can toss<sup>283</sup> themselves 3 or 4 inches with a  
21 spring of their tails--& so often got into the  
22 water again. Small as they are, it is  
23 rather difficult to catch them; they dodge  
24 your hands so fast.

25         I drink at every cooler spring in my walk  
26 these afternoons--& love to eye the bottom  
27 there with its--~~co~~ pebbly caddis cases, or  
28 its white worms--or perchance a luxurious  
29 frog cooling himself next my nose--

---

<sup>282</sup> Upper right corner of page is missing. Lines 1-11 end to the left of the tear and no text has been lost.

<sup>283</sup> T. does not cross "t"

1 %202%  
2 <sup>284</sup>Some times the farmer, foreseeing  
3 haying--has been prudent enough  
4 to sink a tub<sup>285</sup> in one, which se-  
5 cures a clear deep space-- It would  
6 be worth the while methinks to make  
7 a map of the town with all the  
8 good springs on it. Indicating whether  
9 they were cool--perennial, copious--  
10 pleasantly located &c-- The farmer  
11 is wont to celebrate the virtues of some  
12 one on his own farm above all others.

13         Some cool rills in the meadows should be  
14 for some such in deep cold grassy meadows are as cold as springs  
15 remembered also.^ I have sometimes drank  
16 warm or foul water, not knowing such  
17 cold streams were at hand. By many a  
18 spring I know where to look for the dipper  
19 or glass which some mower has left--  
20 When a spring has been allowed to fill  
21 up--to be muddied by cattle--or being  
22 exposed to the sun by cutting down the  
23 trees & bushes to dry up--it affects  
24 me sadly like an institution going to  
25 decay. Sometimes I see on one side  
26 the tub<sup>286</sup> (the tub overhung with various  
27 wild plants & flowers--its edge almost completely  
28 concealed even from the<sup>287</sup> searching eye) the  
29 white sand freshly cast up where the  
30 spring is bubbling in-- Often I sit patiently  
31 by the spring I have cleaned out & deepened  
32 with my hands & see the foul water  
33 rapidly dissipated like a curling vapor

---

<sup>284</sup>The upper left corner of the page is torn for first 11 lines of text. No text is lost. Note: on MS copy words from page underneath show through to the copy of this page.

<sup>285</sup> T does not cross the "t"

<sup>286</sup> same as above

<sup>287</sup> extra stroke

1 and giving place to the cool & clear.  
2 Some times I can look a yard or more  
3 into a crevice under a rock toward the  
4 sources of a spring in a hill side--  
5 & see it come cool & copious with in-  
6 cessant murmuring down to the light.  
7 There are few more refreshing sights in  
8 hot weather.

9 I find many strawberries deep in the grass  
10 of the meadow near this Hosmer Spring--then  
11 proceed on my way with reddened and fragrant  
12 till it gets washed off at new springs  
13 fingers. It is always pleasant to go  
14 over the bare brow of Lupine Hill--& see  
15 the river & meadows thence-- It is exceedingly  
16 sultry this afternoon--& few men are abroad.  
17 The cows stand up to their bellies in the  
18 river--lashing their sides with their tails from  
19 time to time.

20 A strong & wholesome fragrance now from  
21 the vegetation as I go by evergreen paths  
22 through the swamp W. of Nut Meadow--  
23 Eq. hiemale has been out a good while //  
24 is mostly effete--but some unopen yet. Some  
25 have several flower spikes on the sides near  
26 the top--but most are at top--of the  
27 last years plant-- This years shoots a foot  
28 high more or less. All the Pyrola Se-  
29 cunda I can find is out of bloom. //



1 %204%  
2 The chimaphila umbellata flower buds  
3 make a very pretty umbel of half a dozen  
4 surmounted by  
5 small purple balls ^ ~~under~~ a green calyx  
6 They contrast prettily with the glossy green leaves.  
7 A song sparrows nest in a small clump of  
8 //  
9 alder 2 feet from ground! 3 or 4 eggs.  
10 I hear the occasional link note from  
11 //  
12 the earliest bobolinks of the season--a day or 2  
13 July 13th  
14 Pm to Rattle-snake fern swamp--  
15 // very hot weather  
16 I hear before I start the distant mutterings  
17 of thunder in the NW though I see no cloud--  
18 The haymakers are busy raking their  
19 hay--to be ready for a shower-- They would  
20 rather have this grass wet a little than  
21 not have the rain-- I keep on regardless  
22 of the prospect-- See the indigo bird  
23 //  
24 still--chirping anxiously on the bushes in  
25 that sproutland beyond the red huckleberry--  
26 Vac. Pennsylvanic. berries pretty thick there--  
27 & one lass is picking them with a dipper  
28 tied to her girdle. The first thought is  
29 what a good school this lass goes to!  
30 //Rattlesnake fern just done--  
31 I make haste home expecting a thunder  
32 shower--which we need, but it goes by--  
33 The grass by the road side is burnt yellow  
34 and is quite dusty-- This with the

1 sultry air, the parched<sup>288</sup>  
2 fields--& the languid inhabitants  
3  
4 mark the season-- Already the elms //  
5 with denser foliage begin to hang dark  
6 against the glaucous mist.  
7       The price of friendship is the total sur-  
8 render of yourself--no lesser kindness--no  
9 ordinary attentions & offerings will buy it.  
10 There is forever that purchase to be made  
11 with that wealth which you possess<sup>289</sup>  
12 yet only once in a long while are you  
13 advertised of such a commodity  
14       I some times awake in the night and think  
15 of friendship--& its possibilities--a new life  
16 & revelation to me--which perhaps I had  
17 not experienced for many months-- Such  
18 transient thoughts have been my nearest  
19 approach & realization of it-- Thoughts  
20 which I know of no one to communicate  
21 to-- I suddenly erect myself in my thoughts  
22                                   infinite<sup>290</sup>  
23 --or find myself erected--many degrees  
24 above the possibility of ordinary endeavors--  
25 & see for what grand stakes the game  
26 of life may be played.  
27       Men with their indiscriminate attractions  
28 and ceremonious good will offer you trivial  
29 baits which do not tempt--they are not  
30 serious enough either for success or failure.

---

<sup>288</sup> Page torn on top--some text shows through from following pages

<sup>289</sup> The word "possess" has been written in larger letters in order to obscure a word below it.

<sup>290</sup> The word "infinite" is written between lines, directly above "many."

1       <sup>291</sup>%206% I wake up in the night  
2 to these higher levels of life--as to a  
3 day that begins to dawn, as if my in-  
4 tervening life had been a long night.  
5 I catch an echo of the great strain  
6 of Friendship played somewhere--& feel  
7 compensated for months & years of com-  
8 monplace-- I rise into a diviner atmos-  
9 phere--in which simply to exist & breathe  
10 is a triumph--& my thoughts inevitably  
11 tend toward the grand & infinite--as aero-  
12 nauts report that there is ever an upper  
13 current hereabouts which sets toward  
14 the ocean. If they rise high enough they  
15 go out to sea & behold the vessels seemingly  
16 in mid air like themselves--

17           It is as if I was serenaded--& the highest  
18 & truest compliments were paid me--the  
19 universe gives me 3 cheers--

20           Friendship is the fruit which the year should  
21 bear--it lends its fragrance to the flowers--&  
22 & it is in vain if we get only a large crop  
23 of apples without it. This experience makes  
24 us unavailable for the ordinary courtesy  
25 & intercourse of men-- We can only recog-  
26 nize them when they rise to that level &  
27 realize our dream.

---

<sup>291</sup> Page torn. Parts of text appear on transcriber's copy that seem identical to top of pp. 208. As with previous page, they are obscured and nonsensical in this context.

1                                July 14th  
2                Pm up Assabet--with Loomis--& Wilde--  
3                Set fire to the carburetted Hy-  
4 drogen from the sawdust shoal--with matches--  
5 & heard it flash-- It must be an interesting  
6 sight by night.

7                                July 15  
8                The willows in Meadow of--S end Staples  
9 now<sup>292</sup> are chiefly that narrow-leafed smooth {drawing}  
10 glaucous beneath--like that w of rocks--also  
11 some discolor like--but like rostrata & humilis

NB

12                Tephrosia is generally considerably past its  
13 prime--V. vacillans berries X Scare                                /////  
14                                which goes off with a dry crack  
15 up a snipe(?) by river side--^& afterward 2 wood-                                //  
16                                shady  
17 cocks in the ^ alder marsh at Well meadow--which                                //  
18 go off with a whistling flight.

19                Rhus Glabra under Cliffs not yet                                //  
20 When I entered the woods there I was at once  
21 pursued by a swarm of those woodflies which                                //  
22 gyrate around your head & strike your hat like  
23 rain drops-- As usual they kept up with me  
24 as I walked, & gyrated about me still as  
25 if I were stationary advancing at the same time--  
26 and securing reinforcements from time to time.  
27 Though I switched them smartly for half  
28 a mile with some indigo weed--they did  
29 not mind it in the least--nor a  
30 better switch of salix tristis--but though  
31 I knocked down many of them, they soon

---

<sup>292</sup> poss. "land"

1 %208%  
2 picked themselves up & came on again.  
3                   black<sup>293</sup>  
4 They had a large ~~dark~~ spot on their wings  
5 & some yellowish rings about their abdomens.  
6 The keep up a smart buzzing all the while.  
7 When I descended into the swamp at  
8 Well meadow they deserted me--but soon  
9 pursued me again when I came out. Ap.  
10 the same swarm followed me quite through  
11 the wood (with this exception, or for  
12 2 miles--& they did not leave me till  
13 I had got some 20 rods from the woods  
14 toward Haydens. They did not once sting--  
15 though they endeavored sometimes to alight  
16 on my face-- What they got by their per-  
17 serverance I do not know (unless it were  
18 a switching.

19                                   Thursday July 16

20                   Pm to Hemlocks--

21                   Geum Album ap.<sup>294</sup> well out

22 //  
23 As I walked through the pasture side of  
24 the hill saw a mouse or 2 glance before  
25 me in faint galleries in the grass. They  
26 are seldom seen, for these small  
27 deer, like the larger, disappear suddenly  
28 as if they had exploded before your eyes--

29                   NB Lechea Thymifolia of Gray is the large  
30 podded one ac to Plate in his "Genera"

31                   NB G, in same, shows 5 petals to Portulaca & says

---

<sup>293</sup> The word "black" is written above the stricken "dark."  
<sup>294</sup> inserted

1 it "has from early times been naturalized  
2 around gardens almost everywhere-- -- --  
3 -- -- -- is said to be truly wild in Arkan-  
4 sas & Texas." I hear of the 1st early //  
5 blueberries brought to market--  
6 What a variety of rich blues their berries  
7 present--i.e. the earliest kind. Some are  
8 are quite black & without bloom. What  
9 innocent flavors!  
10 July 17  
11 Pm to Lee's Cliff--  
12 The young leaves of the slippery elm  
13 are a yellowish green--and large--the branches  
14 recurved or drooping. Hypericum corymbosum  
15 ap. X Am caught in the rain & take //  
16 shelter under the thick white pine by Lee's Cliff--  
17 I see there--under--an abundance of Chimaphilia  
18 in bloom. It is a beautiful flower with  
19 its naked umbel of crystalline purplish-  
20 white flowers--their disks at an angle  
21 with the horizon {drawing} on its lower {——}  
22 {——} side a ring of purple (or crimson)  
23 concave  
24 scales at the base of its ^ petals around  
25 the large green sticky ovary--  
26 The Sagina procumbens--continues to flower-- //  
27 sparingly. It agrees with Gray's Plate.  
28 I found yesterday at and above  
29 the Hemlocks on the Assabet--the Dick-  
30 sonia ap in prime--Aspidium Noveboracense-- {drawing}

1 %210%  
2 Aspidium marginale ap in prime--Osmunda  
3 Claytoniana & Cinnamomea done--  
4 I find today at Bittern Cliff & at  
5 //Lees--Asplenium Ebeneum (the larger)  
6 ap nearly in prime & A. trichomanes ap just  
7 very  
8 begun. This ^ commonly occurs in tufts at the base  
9 of the last--like radical leaves to it.--  
10 At Lees Cliff Polypodium vulgare (not yet  
11 brown fruit) (Aspidium Novaboracense--At  
12 Corner Spring not yet brown. also aspid. Filix  
13 foemina? with lunar shaped fruit not yet brown--  
14 Also ap a chaffy stemmed Dicksonia densely brown  
15 fruited--also an almost 3ce pinnate fern  
16 with a very<sup>295</sup> chaffy stripe in prime--already yellowish  
17 or more<sup>296</sup>  
18 above somewhat A. cristatum like--some of the dots  
19 confluent--)  
20 // Ampelopsis out of bloom at Lees--  
21 //Aralia racemosa not in bloom at Cor-  
22 Spring.  
23 July 18  
24 Minot says that old Sam Nutting  
25 used<sup>297</sup> to pinch off the first leaves of his  
26 melon vines as soon as they had 3 or 4  
27 leaves--because they only attracted the bugs--  
28 & he was quite successful.  
29 Geo. Bradford says he finds in Salem  
30 striped maple--& Sambucus pubens--  
31 He (& (Tuckerman?) found the utricularia re-  
32 supinata once in Plymouth--& it seems to correspond  
33 with mine at ~~Pleasant~~<sup>298</sup> Well Meadow

---

<sup>295</sup> "very" written over text

<sup>296</sup> The words "or more" appear below "in prime."

<sup>297</sup> T crossed the "d"

<sup>298</sup> T started to refer to "Pleasant Meadow" and changed to "Well Meadow"

1                                 July 19  
2                 Smooth sumac out since<sup>299</sup> the 16th                                 //  
3                                 July 20th  
4                 To Boston on way to Maine Woods--<sup>300</sup>  
5     At Nat. Hist Library  
6                 Holbrook makes the Emys Terrapin to be  
7     found from Rhode Island to Florida  
8     & South America--"The only emys com-  
9     mon to North & South America." So  
10    did not know it was found at New Bedford.  
11   (v Ap. 13th)<sup>301</sup>  
12                 Was not my Freeport turtle ^  
13    Holbrook's Kinosternon Pennsylvanicum?  
14    In his plate the edges of the scales are  
15    of more waving lines than those of the  
16    Sternotherus--it has more brown or red-  
17    dish yellow both above & below--its tail  
18    appears more sharply horny. There is no  
19    yellow line on its neck. The sternum is  
20    considerably larger (in proportion to carapax)  
21    as well as broader behind, and the plates  
22    connecting it with the upper shell are  
23    much wider. In the generic account  
24    the difference from the Sternotherus is  
25    that the jaws are hooked (I see no diff. in  
26    the plates) & the "sternum subdivided into  
27    3 sections, anterior & posterior moveable;"<sup>302</sup> &

---

<sup>299</sup> poss. "out--since"

<sup>300</sup> The heading is underlined three times.

<sup>301</sup> parentheses look like square brackets

<sup>302</sup> poss. moveable";



1 %212%

2 the "supplemental plates very large."

3 Under this species he says--the shell  
4 is "ecarinate"<sup>303</sup>---"vertebral plates depressed,  
5 sub imbricate,"--"Length of shell 3 1/2 inches;  
6 breadth of shell 2 inches 10 lines; elevation  
7 1 3/4 inches; length of sternum, 3 inches 2 lines"  
8 -- -- "The living animal has a slight odor  
9 of musk that is not disagreeable."

10 Found in Atlantic states from Florida to  
11 Lat. 41°. Thinks Hitchcock mistook it  
12 for Sternothaerus in his Geology. Found in  
13 the West, & Say says, high up the Mis-  
14 souri.<sup>304</sup>

15 Ac. to DeKay<sup>305</sup>--it is found sparingly  
16 in the southern counties of New York,  
17 & he says "it has a strong musky smell".  
18 Of the sternothaerus he says "There appears  
19 to be 2 varieties, of which one is smooth  
20 on the shell, while the other is sub-cari-  
21 nate." Length of shell of Sternothaerus 2 5/10  
22 inch--height 1 2/10--of Kinosternon  
23 4. & 1 8/10 (v. ap 13)<sup>306</sup>

24 DeKay does not describe the C. Blandingii  
25 as found in N. York.

26 Looked over Torreys Refer on the  
27 Botany of N.Y.

28 He describes under Lechea Minor--2 vars  
29 gracilis & dumosa The 1st tall & slender, 1 foot

---

<sup>303</sup> T does not cross "t"

<sup>304</sup> A series of dashes appear between this line and the next on the transcribers photcopy.

<sup>305</sup> Each of the first three words of this line have been underlined twice.

<sup>306</sup> parentheses look like square brackets

1 high, capsules rather large, "simple, or panicu-  
2 lately branched above"-- The 2d low 5 or  
3 8 inches high, "much and somewhat fastigiately  
4 branched" with longer branches--  
5 Says the vitis Cordifolia--winter Grape--Frost G.  
6 is "not uncommon in the vicinity of New York"  
7 Melilotus alba is distinguished from officinalis  
8 "by its yellow & smaller flower"--(i.e. ac to Gray M. officinalis  
9 is yellow<sup>307</sup>  
10 2 vars of Beach plum--of 1st leaves  
11 softly pubescent beneath & fruit large--2d  
12 at last nearly smooth, fruit smaller.  
13 Fruit of Rubus triflorus "has a distinct rasp-  
14 berry flavor."  
15 A var of Rubus villosus is humifusus<sup>308</sup> with  
16 peduncles 1-5 flowered  
17 2 vars of Rosa lucida  
18 The lateral spurs of the Vib. prunifolium "are  
19 sometimes almost thorny"--"very common in  
20 the neighborhood of New York."  
21 Aster radula in plate<sup>309</sup> has sessile serrate  
22 leaves, & recurved herbaceous scales.  
23 Solidago stricta raceme erect--not recurved,  
24 ap 1/5 or 1/6 as wide as long--  
25 A var of Hieracium venosum sub caulescens  
26 is "more or less leafy near the base."  
27 %in plate%  
28 S. pedicellaris looks like S by rock, but  
29 leaves smaller, less acute--& they are entire.  
30 %in plate%  
31 Corallorhiza multiflora %^% is larger, has  
32 several more flowers, than the odontorhiza, & ap. is not  
33 bulbous at base.

---

<sup>307</sup> Parenthetical note is written in two lines in space at the end of main line.

<sup>308</sup> OED definition: "spreading on the ground"

<sup>309</sup> "in plate" seems to have markings in pencil underneath

1 %214%

2 5 Pm take cars for

3 Portland--very hot & dusty--as much

4 need of a veil in the cars to exclude

5 cinders as in the woods to keep off

6 mosquitoes. Riding in the cars this

7 weather like sitting in the flue of a

8 chimney.

9 Take steamer at Portland--

10 delayed by fog in night off coast of

11 %I started on my 3d excursion to Maine woods

12 Maine. July 20th '57 with only {one}

13 companion-- arriving at Bangor{--}the next day at noon%

14 Tuesday 21st 1 Pm<sup>310</sup>

15 At Bangor

16 Thatcher's moose horn's hanging in

17 his barn spread 2 8/12 feet. There is one

18 more prong on one side than the other--

19 This is small. He has the shanks skinned

20 & stuffed for boots--ready for a piece of

21 sole leather beneath. Pass Molly Molasses in the

22 street--when she dies the

23 Penobscots will be well nigh extinct.<sup>311</sup>

24 %succeeding% %may be considered extinct as a tribe%

25 Wednesday July 22

26 %The ~~next~~ morning a relative of mine who is well acquainted with%<sup>312</sup>

27 %the Oldtown Indians offered to take me in his waggon to Oldtown & ~~aid me~~ assisted%

28 Am to Old Town with Thatcher in

29 He is well acquainted with the Indians, and would select one for us

30 %me in hiring ~~select~~ an Indian for our expedition%

31 wagon--^ I am struck by the appearance

32 of large canoe birch trees--even about

33 <sup>313</sup>houses--as an ornamental tree--(and

34 %near Bangor%

35 they are very enlivening)<sup>314</sup> Their trunks

36 white as if white washed--though they

37 rarely escape being barked & so disfigured

38 more or less by mischievous fingers.

---

<sup>310</sup> This part of the Journal was edited for "The Allegash and East Branch" essay from The Maine Woods.

<sup>311</sup> The the last two lines of the final sentence have been written in the space below, flush with the right margin. "will be well nigh extinct" is crossed out in pencil and corrected on the line below.

<sup>312</sup> a pencil line connects text written along the left margin to this sentence in pencil: "and had been my companion on my 2 previous excursions into the Maine Woods"

<sup>313</sup> poss. "2" in margin in pencil, next to pencil line bracketing paragraph

<sup>314</sup> parenthetical text crossed out in pencil: "(and...enlivening)"



1 %216% %& kept on scraping the skin At length he got round to this topic again%  
2 <sup>320</sup>moose."%^% He asked \$2 00<sup>321</sup> a day--  
3 at which we demurred. ~~As the~~ The  
4 Ferryman had told us that all the  
5 %Polis this one%  
6 best Indians were gone--except Polis  
7 who was one of the aristocracy--& if he  
8 went at all would want a high  
9 price-- We wanted to get one who was  
10 temperate & reliable--an older man  
11 %had%  
12 than we had before %&%--well skilled in Indian  
13 by Lowell & Coe<sup>322</sup>  
14 %had been% %by several%  
15 lore. I was warned %^% not to employ an  
16 Indian on account of their obstinacy &  
17 %our%  
18 the difficulty of %^% understanding one another  
19 & %(%by Coe%)% on ac. of their dirty habits in cooking &c  
20 ^--but it was partly the Indian such as he  
21 %{%&}%  
22 was, that I had come to see. The diffi-  
23 culty is to find one who will not get  
24 drunk & detain you whenever liquor is to  
25 be had. Some young white men of Old-  
26 town %(%named Pond%)% were named as the  
27 very ones for us. But I was bent  
28 on having an Indian at any rate.  
29 While we were talking with Polis  
30 named something like Nicholai Orson  
31 a young very dark complexioned Indian ^  
32 came up--& Polis said "He go with  
33 you". We found that the latter  
34 wanted to go very much--said he  
35 knew the country and all about it--  
36 But I said we don't know you<sup>323</sup>  
37 He was too dark colored, as if with

---

<sup>320</sup> There appear to be three or four lines of faint pencil text written horizontally in the left margin. In Moldenhauer's notes it reads: "We had at first thought to explore the St Johns from its source to its mouth--then to go up the Penobscot By lakes & E branch to the headwaters ~~of the~~ & lakes of the St John--& return by way of Chesuncook & Moosehead-- We decided on the last route--only reversing it--going by way of Moosehead & returning by the Penob--otherwise it would have been all the way up stream & have taken 2ce as long--"

<sup>321</sup> In "The Allegash and East Branch," it appears "\$2 00"

<sup>322</sup> Text appears above "warned not."

<sup>323</sup> poss. "you--"

1                   %{P. said they did not mix with them}%  
2 African blood--%^%& too young for me--  
3 while I was talking with him--Thatcher  
4 took Polis aside--& inquired the other's  
5 character-- When P. frankly told him  
6 that he wouldn't do for us at all--  
7 that he was a very good fellow except that  
8 he would get drunk whenever he had a chance--  
9                   %Polis at first asked 2 00 a day--but offered to go%  
10 He himself would go for us<sup>324</sup>--for \$1.50  
11 per day & 50 ct a week for his canoe  
12 & would come to Bangor with his canoe  
13 & gun & blanket by the 7 Pm train--  
14 We might depend on him-- T. said he  
15 would get away from Nicholai with as  
16                   T.  
17 few words as possible. So ^ saying to N. that  
18 if we wanted him we would call again  
19 in a couple of hours--we departed.  
20                   We thought ourselves very lucky to se-  
21                   %this man%  
22 cure the services of Polis--who was  
23 known to be a particularly steady & reliable  
24 man. He said be as<sup>325</sup>  
25                   %I spent the afternoon with my companion--who%  
26 Hoar was waiting at the Bangor House mean-  
27 %had remained in Bangor in making preparations for our expedition--%  
28 while-- In the Pm purchased our stores &c  
29                   %a long {quietly} &%  
30 %--purchasing provisions ^ hard bread--pork--{&}coffee--sugar--&c%  
31 A light india rubber coat is useful--but  
32 %~~some~~ 2<sup>326</sup> India rubber bags to put these things in--& some%  
33 you cannot work in it in warm weather--  
34 %rubber clothing%  
35 for your under clothes will be just as  
36 wet with perspiration as if dipped in water  
37 & beside I wore off the rubber against the cross bars behind my back  
38 --before you know it--^ You could not wear  
39 Ind. rubber pants in addition unless you  
40 sat perfectly still in cool weather--

---

<sup>324</sup> Phrase poss. crossed out in pencil: "He...us"

<sup>325</sup> Text seems cut off here. poss. cancelled or smeared.

<sup>326</sup> inserted

1 %218%

2 The only India rubber bags we could

3 find in Bangor were no better than

4 a canvas bag--the rubber rapidly cracking

5 & peeling off--letting in water & dirtying

6 would have been<sup>327</sup>

7 the contents--<sup>328</sup> They ~~were~~ an imposition if

8 the seller had not admitted that they would not hold water--& asserted

9 Far better ones could be home-made of

10 that he could not make one that would--doubted.<sup>329</sup>

11 good India rubber cloth.

12 Called on a Mr Coe--part pro-

13 (spoke of it as "our farm")%

14 prietor(?) of the Chamberlain Farm %^% so called

15 %a gentleman of B. extensively concerned in lumbering operations%

16 on Chamberlain Lake--who gave us

17 ~~%advising us%~~

18 %he said the mule was to carry as little as possible &%<sup>330</sup>

19 some advice as to our outfit-- Said

20 %would%

21 he should like to have the making up

22 of our packs--thinking we should take

23 %being about% %He%

24 too many things-- Told of one who

25 having to walk a few days through the woods--began by loading himself with

26 ~~carried~~^ some 15 lbs of shot. %He% Advised

27 The rule is to carry as little as possible<sup>331</sup>

28 us to go on foot--carry but few

29 supplies & replenish at the different

30 %But the camps were not what we wanted to see% %& a logging camps path is%

31 camps we might find. %^%He hastily scribbled

32 %very fast & monotonous%

33 this memorandum for us--

34 "Axe %he had at first & { }<sup>332</sup> V p 216%

35 (?) Canoe

36 Blankets

37 Frypan

38 Tea kettle

39 Dippers

40 Tea, Salt

41 Hard Bread & Pork

42 Pepper--

43 Matches

44 Ammunition & lines & Hooks

45 Camphor"

<sup>327</sup> The text appears directly above stricken word.

<sup>328</sup> There appears to be a dash in addition to the "i" dot from the line beneath here

<sup>329</sup> Text appears above and below following line.

<sup>330</sup> These two lines are interlined in this space

<sup>331</sup> Text appears below the line.

<sup>332</sup> Joe Moldenhauer's notes didn't have this word

1 %We were told in Bangor of a man who lived alone, a sort of hermit%  
2 Spoke of a hermit who lived at the dam  
3 on the Allagash--taking care of it--  
4 who spent his time tossing a bullet from  
5 %for want of employment%  
6 one hand to the other--as if we might like to see him.  
7 %This sort of tit for tat--or bandying about some leader subject seems to have%  
8 %evening% %been his symbol%  
9 At 8 Pm Polis arrived in the cars & I led %of society%  
10  
11 the way--while he followed me 3/4 of a mile  
12 %my friends house% %v XXIV p 84%  
13 to Thatcher's with the canoe on his ~~shoulder~~ head--%^%  
14 We decided to go by way of Moosehead--instead of up the Penobscot at  
15 once. Learned it would be down stream nearly all the way & not take more  
16 than half as long--<sup>333</sup> Thursday July 23d  
17 %Thursday%  
18 Early this morning the stage called  
19 for us-- The Indian having breakfasted with  
20 us--and already placed the baggage in  
21 the Canoe to see how it would go-- He had  
22 laid in a store of tobacco & a new pipe  
23 %My companion & I had each a large knapsack as full as it it could hold--& 2 large%  
24 "India rubber bags--held our provisions & utensils-- As for the Indian all the  
25 baggage%<sup>334</sup>  
26 for the excursion^-- The canoe was securely  
27 %beside his axe & gun was a blanket%  
28 lashed diagonally on the top of the stage  
29 %accomodating%  
30 with bits of carpet to prevent its chafing  
31 %&&The very obliging driver appeared as much accustomed to carrying canoes  
32 %in%on<sup>335</sup> the top of his stage as bandboxes<sup>336</sup> %V bot of n.p.%  
33 At the Bangor House we took  
34 %way%  
35 in 4 men & a dog bound on a hunting  
36 %one going as cook%  
37 excursion %^% in the wilderness-- Their leader  
38 was a Leonard of Bangor-- There were  
39 with him a Lane & Staples hunters--  
40 & another who went as cook-- The  
41 --brindled  
42 dog was a middling sized %^% cur &  
43 ran by the side of the stage--his master  
44 %his head%  
45 showing himself & whistling from time to  
46 time--but after we had gone about  
47 miles out of Bangor--the dog was suddenly  
48 missing &<sup>337</sup> 2 of the party went back  
49 %while the stage waited%  
50 for him-- I suggested that he had taken

---

<sup>333</sup> Text appears in three lines between dateline and previous line.

<sup>334</sup> Text appears in two lines between main lines.

<sup>335</sup> T pencilled "in" to replace "on"

<sup>336</sup> Text appears in two lines between main lines.

<sup>337</sup> written over "--"



1 %220%  
2 the back track for the Bangor house  
3 One man came back while the other  
4 kept on. The whole party declared  
5 their intention to stop till the dog was  
6 found--but the very accommodating  
7 driver was ready to wait a spell longer.  
8 %He%  
9 <sup>338</sup>The driver was evidently unwilling to  
10 lose his passengers who would have  
11 taken a different conveyance--perhaps or another  
12 line of stages the next day-- After half  
13 an hour the man returned leading the  
14 dog by a rope. He had overtaken him  
15 just as he was entering the Bangor  
16 House.<sup>339</sup> He was then tied on the top  
17 of the stage, but several times in the  
18 %being wet & cold%  
19 course of the journey %^% he jumped off--& I  
20 saw him dangling by his neck-- This dog  
21 was depended on to stop bears with.  
22 He had already stopped one somewhere in N. H.<sup>340</sup>  
23 We had found that there were 3 routes  
24 %some 60 miles distant%  
25 to Moosehead<sup>341</sup>%^% by independent conveyances--& %there%  
26 %was% considerable competition between them. 2 stage  
27 %40 runs for the wk%  
28 lines on alternate days,<sup>342</sup> whose routes differed  
29 %& the RR to Newport^--connecting there with another line of stages%  
30 %stage line we took%  
31 but little--but the one we took was at  
32 first unwilling to take the canoe for  
33 %or a dollar more than a passenger%  
34 less than 4 dollars--saying that it hurt  
35 %The other line from Bangor could carry it {—} cheap the next day--%  
36 their stage%^-- The RR--would ticket  
37 %& so the canoe down in the pm.%  
38 us through for 3 dolls apiece, or the same  
39 as the stage--& even carry our canoe  
40 to Newport for nothing--for the sake

---

<sup>338</sup> "The driver" cancelled in pencil.

<sup>339</sup> "H" written over "h"

<sup>340</sup> Text appears below line.

<sup>341</sup> poss. "moosehead"

<sup>342</sup> poss. "days--"

1 of our fare--but as we would have to make  
2 a<sup>343</sup> new arrangement with the stage there respecting  
3 the canoe, we did not go that way--  
4 soon began to  
5 It ^ rained & grew more & more stormy  
6 as the day advanced--so that we  
7 saw but little of the country  
8 There were a dozen or more passengers all the way--<sup>344</sup>  
9 %The stage was crowded all--& we attended the more to our fellow passengers%  
10 <sup>345</sup>This Leonard was a handsome & gentlemanly  
11 %The leader of the party%  
12 with a faultless toilet  
13 dressed man ^ ap. about 30 years old--with  
14 a fair white complexion as if he had always  
15 %& a faultless toilet%  
16 lived in the shade%^--& quite a refined expression  
17 of face-- He was the most (%refined &%)% gentle-  
18 %with quiet manners & an intelligent expression of face%  
19 manly appearing man in the stage-%^%  
20 %&%  
21 <sup>346</sup>He might have passed for a (%handsome%)%  
22 divinity student who had seen something  
23 of the world. He was indeed quite an elegant  
24 person--with quiet & gentlemanly manners.  
25 I was surprised to find on talking with him  
26 %that he was a hunter at all--& yet more to find that%  
27 in the course of the day's journey %^% that he  
28 %probably% I afterward heard him spoken of as one who  
29 was apparently<sup>347</sup> the chief %white% hunter of  
30 would endure a great deal of cold & fatigue without  
31 Maine. %&% was known all along the road.  
32 showing the effect of it<sup>348</sup> %& he could not only use guns but make them being a  
33 gun-%  
34 He knew our Indian{--}& was known by him.  
35 %smith%  
36 Observed that he was a good hunter & said to be worth \$6000. P. also told us  
37 that Leonard was a great hunter--<sup>349</sup>  
38 If you had looked inside our coach  
39 %this%  
40 you would have thought we were prepared  
41 to run the gauntlet of a band of robbers  
42 --to make the journey from the coast up  
43 to the city of Mexico<sup>350</sup>--or elsewhere--for there  
44 front<sup>351</sup> %Polis' included%  
45 were 4 or 5 guns on the ~~front~~ seat %^% &  
46 one or 2 on the back-- Each man held  
47 his darling in his arms-- One had a

---

<sup>343</sup> "a" written over "in"

<sup>344</sup> Text appears below the main line.

<sup>345</sup> "V below" written in left margin in pencil

<sup>346</sup> "He" canceled in pencil.

<sup>347</sup> T misspells "apparently"

<sup>348</sup> Interlined text begins two lines above this line and continues for three lines.

<sup>349</sup> Text appears in two lines squeezed below this line.

<sup>350</sup> "M" written over "m"

<sup>351</sup> Word appears directly above the stricken word.

1 %222%

2 <sup>352</sup>gun which carried 12 to a pound.

3 It appeared that (%Leonard & his%)% %this%

4 %bound on our way but much further%

5 party were %^% to be gone 6 weeks--down

6 the Allegash & St Johns & thence

7 across to the Ristigouche & the Bay--

8 of the Chaleur%^%<sup>353</sup>, returning perhaps

9 %They%

10 by Halifax. He had canoes & axes & supplies

11 %They carried flour & were to have new bread made every day not liking%

12 for some distance on the way. %^%He is a

13 %the right bread%

14 gunsmith & makes his own guns withal.

15 --could ride over this rode for nothing--

16 %In the spring he had save the driver of this line &%

17 having saved the life of the driver & 2

18 %2 passengers from drowning--in the backwaters of the Piscataquis in Foxcroft%

19 passengers from drowning in 12 feet

20 %having swum ashore in the freezing water & made a raft, and got%

21 of freezing water in Foxcroft (as he

22 %them off--although the horses were drowned--at great risk to himself--%

23 pointed out)--in the spring. The 2 horses

24 %& while--the other man who could swim--went to a house to save%

25 were drowned.-- Had hunted in Pennsylv-

26 %his life-- He could ride over this road for nothing%<sup>354</sup>

27 %v bot n p. He knew%

28 vania &c-- %He%<sup>355</sup>Practiced a kind of hunting

29 %I observed that they%

30 new to these parts--still-hunting. %^%Had

31 a large & peculiar lantern which I suppose

32 %at night%

33 <sup>356</sup>they were going to use in hunting. %I heard that% Some

34 15 caribou were taken by one (?) man about

35 <sup>357</sup>%v panthers n.p.%

36 moosehead last winter. Said that the

37 caribou fed round & round the same

38 meadow returning on the same path--&

39 <sup>358</sup>

40 he lay in wait for them. His mode of hunting

41 seemed to be to go patiently in search of

42 the game--& lie in wait for it--in a

43 quiet & stealthy manner-- Said that the

44 horns of a moose would spread 4 feet

---

<sup>352</sup> A fragment of 220 appears in upper left corner of transcriber's copy.

<sup>353</sup> "to be gone 6 weeks" circled and connected to caret with pencil markings

<sup>354</sup> This interline goes from under "were drowned" to above "Had hunted..." at "He could ride"

<sup>355</sup> Inserted

<sup>356</sup> A pencilled "2" appears in the left margin of this line.

<sup>357</sup> A pencilled "3" appears in the left margin of this line.

<sup>358</sup> A pencilled "1" appears in the left margin of this line.

1 sometimes 6--would weigh 30 or 40 lbs (the  
2 hide 50) squirrels & mice ate the horns  
3 when shed. (They told me that the horns were  
4 not grown at this season) The whole moose  
5 would sometimes weigh 1000 lbs-- That the  
6 %seemed to%  
7 male was not 18 inches taller than the cow--  
8 yet agreed it was 7 ft high to shoulders<sup>359</sup>  
9 Said that a few months ago he shot  
  
10 2 bears on the Mudford carry--right in  
11 %also% %bears%  
12 the path--%^that at this season they were  
13 found on the mt & hill sides after berries  
14 that we might come across them at trout stream<sup>360</sup> in the neighbor-  
15 & were apt to be "saucy"--that most of the  
16 hood of the mts<sup>361</sup>  
17 Indians didn't dare sleep in the land but  
18 slept in their canoes on account of them!!  
19 Told of some men ~~here~~ skinning a moose  
20 recently--& were driven off from the carcass  
21 by a pack of wolves--which ate it up--also  
22 of some panthers which appeared near  
23 a house in Foxcroft. Leonard said  
24 that when he was lost in the woods he  
25 steered by the limbs of the hemlocks which  
26 were largest on the S side--also some-  
27 times when he knew there was a lake  
28 near by firing his gun & listening to hear  
29 the direction & distance of the echo from over  
30 Polis<sup>362</sup>  
31 it. He ~~said~~ knew ~~our Indian~~ & said  
  
32 we had a good Indian there--a  
33 %that he was said to be worth \$6000%  
34 good hunter-- Polis also knew him--&  
35 %~~told me~~% %He practised v b p.%  
36 said he was a great hunter^. I had  
  
37 a very large canoe just made & awaiting

---

<sup>359</sup> Text appears below the line.

<sup>360</sup> poss. "streams"

<sup>361</sup> Text appears above and below line.

<sup>362</sup> Word appears above stricken text.

1     %224%  
2     him at the Moosehead carry--also a  
3     small one-- He carried flour & was  
4     to have new bread made everyday--not  
5     liking the hard bread.  
6             Polis sat on the front seat saying nothing  
7     to anybody--with a stolid expression  
8     of face--barely awake to what was  
9             %again%  
10    going on-- I was struck by the pe-  
11    culiar vagueness of his replies when  
12    addressed in the stage or at the taverns  
13    & observed that he really never said any-  
14                             %barely%<sup>363</sup>  
15    thing on such occasions-- He was merely  
16    stirred up like a wild beast--& passively  
17    muttered some insignificant response.  
18    His answer in such cases was never the  
19    consequence of a positive mental energy  
20             %a%     %the%     %which betrays the bullet%  
21    --not distinct like a rifle report but  
22             evanescent on edges  
23    vague as a puff of smoke ^ suggesting  
24    no responsibility, & if you considered  
25             %have found%  
26    it you would find that you had  
27    got nothing out of him-- This was  
28                             %parlaver%  
29    instead of the conventional talkativeness  
30                             %equally%  
31    & smartness of the whiteman--& about  
32    as profitable. Most get no more  
33    than this out of the Indian, & pro-  
34    nounce him stolid accordingly. I was sur-  
35    prised to see what a foolish & impertinent  
36    style a maine man a passenger used

---

<sup>363</sup> Word appears directly above "merely."

1 in addressing him, which only made Polis'  
2 eyes glisten a little. A tipsy Canadian  
3 %him%  
4 asked P. at a tavern, in a drawling tone,  
5 "You smoke?"<sup>364</sup>  
6 if he smoked--to which he answered vaguely  
7 Let me take<sup>365</sup>  
8 "yes".-- "Wont you lend me your pipe  
9 a little while?" To which P. replied  
10 looking straight by the man's<sup>366</sup> face %(%as if  
11 into the far horizon%)%--with a face singularly  
12 vacant to all ~~that~~ neighboring interests  
13 no got?<sup>367</sup> %This was what would be called in some places a Whopper%  
14 "Me got no pipe." %^%Yet I saw him put  
15 %for%  
16 a new one with a supply of tobacco into his  
17 Our little canoe ~~was~~ so neat  
18 packet that morning.  
19 & strong drew a favorable criticism from all the wiseacres among the  
20 tavern loungers along the road--<sup>368</sup>  
21 I observed from the stage many  
22 of the Fringilla hiemalis flitting along  
23 %&% //  
24 the fences--even at this season--whence  
25 I concluded that they must breed %t%here  
26 %I began to see%  
27 Also between Monson & the lake %^% the  
28 now very handsome panicles of the red elder  
29 %S. pubens%  
30 berry%^%^--the most showy objects by the road--  
31 side. In one place the tree cranberry in a  
32 so much earlier than the black //  
33 yard %was%--already reddening%^%--though no where  
34 %& also%  
35 else after was it nearly so early-- <sup>369</sup>Also by the  
36 %as this%  
37 roadside there a splendid great purple //  
38 orchis nearly as big as the epilobium spike.  
39 %Which I would fain have stopped {the} stage to pluck--but as%  
40 When we reached the lake about 8 1/2  
41 %this would not be useful to stop or bear 2 like the cur on top--the driver would  
42 prob<sup>370</sup>  
43 in the evening it was still steadily raining  
44 %have thought it a waste of time%  
45 & harder than before--& in that fresh  
46 cool atmosphere the hylas were peeping  
47 & the toads singing about the lake

---

<sup>364</sup> Text appears on the right side above line.

<sup>365</sup> Text appears directly above preceding words on line.

<sup>366</sup> ' in man's written in pencil

<sup>367</sup> Text appears directly above preceding words on line.

<sup>368</sup> Text appears in three lines space at end and below main line.

<sup>369</sup> "Also" cancelled in pencil.

<sup>370</sup> This line begins on the regular line, but works its way underneath after indentation at "When"

1 %226%

2 universally as in the spring with us--

3 It was exactly like a cool spring evening.  
4 It was as if the seasons had revolved backward 2 or 3 months--or I had  
5 arrived at the abode of perpetual spring.<sup>371</sup>

6  
7 There were two public houses near to-

8 gether--& they wanted to detain us at the  
9 first--even took off some of our baggage  
10 in spite of us--but on our protesting shouted  
11 "let them go! let them go," as if it was  
12 any of their business-- Whereupon we thank-  
13 leaving P. behind--who, I knew would follow  
14 ing them for the privilege rode on-- his canoe<sup>372</sup>  
15 %A new one had been built since I was here before but went to the old which was%  
16 quite empty close  
17 to the lake  
18 Here we found a spacious house ^ with  
19 an attentive landlord--which was what we  
20 %& cool%  
21 wanted-- A bright wood fire soon burned  
22 very comfortable in that fresh %^% atmosphere  
23 in the ample bar room--^& we con-

24 gratulated ourselves on having escaped  
25 the crowd at the other house.

26 Fog, the landlord, said that there  
27 was scarcely any hemlock about the lake.  
28 %an intelligent Ind. who was making canoes%  
29 He%re% was an Indian who came to talk  
30 %there came ~~to~~ over the crossing with Polis--& gave me some information%  
31 with Polis--who made canoes--had  
32 %respecting his art%  
33 made those 2 for Leonard-- He told me  
34 that the winter bark, i.e bark taken  
35 off in May before the sap flows, was  
36 harder & better than the summer bark.  
37 He said that he used the red cedar %??%  
38 of uplands (i.e arbor vitae %?%) for ribs &c.

39 Friday July 24th %in the twilight%  
40 %the next morning% quite  
41 About 4 %^% Am, though it was ^ cloudy as  
42 well in twilight accompanied by the landlord to the waters edge<sup>373</sup> from a rock  
43 still ^ we ^ launched our canoe ^ on

44 <sup>374</sup>We had expected to go upon the lake at once--& after  
45 paddling up 2 or 3 miles to camp on one of its islands--but on ac of the steady &  
46 increasing rain we decided to go to the tavern% for the night--  
47 %one of the%

<sup>371</sup> T. indicates with a line that marginal text should be inserted before "There".

<sup>372</sup> Text appears above and in space at end of line.

<sup>373</sup> This line works its way above the line before it to fit.

<sup>374</sup> This text is written in the margin.

1 taking great care that it floated free before we stepped  
 2 into it--& then stepping lightly, lest we should make  
 3 a hole in the bottom %When I was%  
 4 Moosehead Lake ^The canoe was  
 5 %there 4 years before we had a rather small canoe for 3 persons, & I had%  
 6 %thought that this time I would get a larger one--but the present one was%  
 7 %even smaller than that%  
 8 a very small one--18 1/4 ft long x 2 ft  
 9 %It was%  
 10 6 1/2 inches wide in the middle, & 1 ft  
 11 deep within, as I found by measurement--  
 12 --& I judged would weigh not far from  
 13 not so much<sup>375</sup> Jackson thought a batteau for his excursion should not  
 14 100 lbs-- %The Ind.% Polis had recently made it him-  
 15 80 weigh more than 280 lbs--<sup>376</sup>  
 16 self--except the sewing, which he  
 17 %smallness was compensated for by its being%  
 18 hired--& its% was of very thick bark &  
 19 staunch &  
 20 ribs--a very %^% & solid one%^-- Our baggage  
 21 weighed about 166 lbs--so that  
 22 %in all%  
 23 the canoe carried about 600 lbs or  
 24 the weight of 4 heavy men--(%To this  
 25 afterward, when our stores had been reduced  
 26 some 20 or 25 lbs-- Also moosehide &  
 27 moose meat were added weighing about  
 28 100 lbs-- (Polis said as much as one man)  
 29 which would make our greatest load  
 30 about 675 lbs--)% We sat flat on the  
 31 bottom--with a splint or chip behind our  
 32 backs--& there was no room to stretch our  
 33 legs. There were 2 paddles & one of  
 34 %He foresaw that we should not want a pole till we reached the Umbayookskus%  
 35 us commonly paddled with the Indian %^% %River%  
 36 %we%He was%re% prepared to make a sail of his blanket in the bow of the canoe if  
 37 the wind should be fair--but we never used it.<sup>377</sup>  
 38 P guessed very accurately at our  
 39 ages--& said that he was 48--  
 40 It had rained more or less every  
 41 day ~~for we were~~ since the morning of  
 42 the 20th, so that we thought we might  
 43 %count%<sup>378</sup>  
 44 calculate on some fair weather--  
 45 The wind this morning was south--

<sup>375</sup> The words "not so much" appear above "100" and the number "80" appears below.

<sup>376</sup> Text appears above and below line.

<sup>377</sup> Text appears in two line below main line.

<sup>378</sup> Text appears directly above "calculate."



1 %228%

2 westerly-- %side}%  
3 Paddling along the Eastern-shore--  
4 soon  
5 We ^ saw a few summer ducks--

6 which the Indian called Shecorways

7 and some peetweets--naramেকেচুস

8 on the rocky shore-- Also saw & heard  
9 (medawisla)  
10 loons ^ which P. said was a sign of wind  
11 He sometimes took a straight course up the middle of the lake  
12 but Having<sup>379</sup> passed the small rocky isles  
13 between Sugar & deer Islands--toward mt Kineo--where there was no wind--<sup>380</sup>  
14 within 2 or 3 miles of the foot of the  
15 we had a short consultation & %respecting our course &%  
16 lake ^ ~~we~~ inclined to the western shore  
17 otherwise  
18 for the sake of its lee, for ^ if the

19 wind should rise it would be impossible  
20 %which}% This<sup>381</sup> is on the E side %but}% at its narrowest point about midway up %the  
21 for us to reach Mt Kineo--This<sup>382</sup> is the Lake}%  
22 %& we should prob. be able to recross there}%  
23 chief obstacle & danger in crossing  
24 %P said he didn't like cross lakes in littlum canoe--but}%  
25 %nevertheless just as we say--made no odds to him}%  
26 the lakes--especially in so small a  
27 %Yet P said that he sometimes took a straight course up the middle of the}%  
28 canoe,%^% for a very little wind makes  
29 %lake bet--Sugar & Deer Islands when there was no wind--}%  
30 a sea that will swamp it.

31 Squaw Mt rose darkly on<sup>383</sup> our left %ea%  
32 --Montresor apparently calls this Ongueachonta &  
33 near the outlet of the Kennebec  
34 %what P}% moosehead Lake Original  
35 %called}% Spencer Bay %(?)% mt on the east--and al-

36 ready we saw Mt Kenio in the N before us.  
37 %here about 1760}%  
38 P said that the lake was called %measured on the map}%  
39 %Montresor ^ calls it Original & Saymont is at}% %it is 12 miles wide at the}%  
40 "Mspame because large water." %Moosehead lake}% %widest point & 3 miles long}%  
41 %in a direct line. The Cap.}%  
42 %of the steamer said it was 38 as the course lay--}%  
43 Paddling near the shore, we frequently  
44 %we probably went about 40}%  
45 heard the pe-pe of the olive-sided fly-catcher

46 --also the wood-pewee--& the king-fisher

47 At a gravelly & rocky bar between an island  
48 and the shore--over which we passed with  
49 more difficulty--P said, "very easy  
50 makum<sup>384</sup> bridge here." %The Ind. having}%  
51 P<sup>385</sup>. reminding<sup>386</sup> us that he could not work  
52 without eating--  
53 We stopped to breakfast on the %main%<sup>387</sup> shore

<sup>379</sup>blotched

<sup>380</sup>entire interlined sentence crossed out in pencil (according to Moldenhauer's notes of the manuscript)

<sup>381</sup>"This" crossed out in pencil (according to Moldenhauer's notes of the manuscript)

<sup>382</sup>"wind" inserted between and beneath "E" and "side" (M notes)

<sup>383</sup>stray mark

<sup>384</sup>blotch in word

<sup>385</sup>"p" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>386</sup>"ing" crossed out and replaced with "ed" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>387</sup>inserted on the diagonal through the word (M notes)



1 %230%{But it appeared that he had never been up}% %We had already penetrated}%  
2 %this side--(already penetrated one such}% passing one such bay at last after<sup>397</sup>  
3 It was misty dog day weather--& %^% presently  
4 <sup>398</sup>{though we were obliged}% %passing over}%  
5 %bay & found that it had a hole in its bottom}%  
6 %a rocky bar between an island & the shore--where there}%  
7 the mists lifted somewhat--& revealed %was just breadth &}%  
8 %depth enough for the canoe bet. an island & shore-- Where P}%  
9 a break in the shore northward--showing  
10 %observed "very easy makum bridge here" but now D}%  
11 %part of}%  
12 that the point was an island<sup>399</sup>--Deer  
13 %that% %thought we were fairly caught}%  
14 Island--& %^% our route lay westward of it--  
15 %above% %for we had not stressed}%  
16 It was the mist %^% that revealed it%^--for<sup>400</sup>  
17  
18 where it had seemed a continuous  
19 %even through a glass% %by the naked eye}%  
20 shore--%^one portion was now seen %^% to be  
  
21 much more distant than the other--  
22 %much%  
23 which overlapped it--by the %^% thick<sup>er</sup>%<sup>401</sup> mist  
  
24 which still rested on it, while the  
  
25 nearer--or Island portion was compara-  
26 %The line of separation very distinct}% %immediately}%  
27 tively green & bare<sup>402</sup>.%^% & the Indian %^% said  
28 %remarked<sup>403</sup>  
29 "I guess you and I go there-- I guess there's--  
  
30 room for my canoe there"-- This was  
  
31 his common expression in stead of saying  
  
32 we-- He never addressed us by our names  
33 looking at the one he meant  
34 individually--only "you & he"--^ While  
35 %He guessed very accurately at our ages}%  
36 we called him Polis. %& said that he was 48}%  
  
37 After breakfast I emptied the melted  
38 making what sailors call  
39 a "slick"--  
40 pork that was left into the lake--^watching  
  
41 to see how much it spread over & smoothed  
  
42 the agitated surface--& I drew my com-  
43 panions attention to it-- Polus looked  
44 at it a moment & said "That  
45 make hard padlum thro'--hol em  
46 canoe-- So say old times."  
47 %near the west shore v xxiv p 84%  
48 As we paddled along %^% we saw many peetweets  
  
49 also the common iris or blueflag along  
50 & here and afterwards great fields of epilobium or fire weed--a mass of  
51 the rocky shore^. P. said the usnea which color  
  
52 we saw hanging from the trees was called

<sup>397</sup>"passing one...after" connects to caret on next line, also crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>398</sup>this interline section contains 3 lines of pencilled text between 2 regular lines

<sup>399</sup>"an island" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>400</sup>T crossed out "for" during LR

<sup>401</sup>T changed "thick" to "thicker"

<sup>402</sup>transposition mark through "green & bare" (i.e. "bare & green")

<sup>403</sup>"said" appears to be crossed out in pencil & a LR "remarked" was added, connected by "^"

1 chorchorque-- We asked him the names  
2 of several small birds which we heard  
3 this morning-- The wood thrush which  
4 was quite common & whose note he imitated--  
5 he said was called Adelungquamooktum--  
6 but sometimes he could not tell the name  
7 of some small bird which I heard & knew--  
8 --^but he said "I tell all the birds about  
9 here--this country--cant tell littlum  
10 noise, but I see um, then, I can tell."

11 I said that I should like to go to school  
12 He said good many do so  
13 to him--& learn his language ^ & asked him  
14 %answered%  
15 how long he thought it would take. He said  
16 one week. The birds sang quite as in  
17 our woods--red-eye--red start--veery--  
18 wood pewee &c but we ~~heard~~ no bluebirds  
19 saw  
20 in all our journey--& they told me in Bangor  
21 that they had not the blue bird there!!

22 Mt Kenio which was ~~almost~~ constantly visi-  
23 ble--except when concealed by islands or the  
24 mainland ahead--had a level bar of cloud  
25 concealing its summit & all the mt tops were  
26 cut off at the same height.<sup>404</sup>

27 P. said that Bematinichtik meant  
28 %{which though [the ap] about [a meaning] for an Ind word}%  
29 high land generally & no particular height. %^%

30  
31 Off Deer Island we started a sum-  
32 mer duck with seven young-- The old  
33 bird kept behind & appeared to drive them  
34 before-- They ran over the water with a  
35 great noise as fast as a horse could

---

<sup>404</sup>or "height--"

1 %232%  
2 {I} passing one such {in} at  
3 trot & were soon out of gun-shot & out of sight.  
4 <sup>405</sup>I observed that P. could rarely sound  
5 the letter r--but used l instead--  
6 as also r for l sometimes--as  
7 el  
8 %2%load for road--pick~~leel~~<sup>406</sup>--soogle  
9 Island--lock for rock &c yet he  
10 trilled the r pretty well after me--  
11 %P%  
12 <sup>407</sup>He<sup>408</sup> asked the meaning of reality which  
13 word one of us used--also of "interrent"  
14 %1%(intelligent)  
15 I asked him the meaning of the word Musket-  
16 icook--the name of Concord River--  
17 He pronounced it Musk~~éet~~icook<sup>409</sup>--empha-  
18 sizing the 2nd syllable with a peculiar  
19 guttural sound--& said it meant  
20 %& in this definition he agreed exactly with the%  
21 "Dead Water," which it is %^%. %St. Francis Ind. whom I talked%  
22 a few feet inside %with in 1853%  
23 <sup>410</sup>We took the canoe over the bar ^ at  
24 Sandbar Island saving some distance--  
25 but just before the waves had run so  
26 high that we took in a lap full of  
27 water--& it grew worse and worse as we  
28 neared the shore the wind having a  
29 --Island  
30 greater sweep-- Near this ~~bar~~ I measured  
31 %2%--a canoe-birch--(or rather some miles S. W  
32 of it on the main land--where we stop-  
33 ped to stretch our legs & look at the  
34 %<sup>{there}</sup>%  
35 ± vegetation) I measured %^% a canoe birch  
36 5 1/2 feet in circ. at 2 1/2 from the ground.  
37 %3%There was also the beaked-hazel, the only  
38 hazel I saw afterward--the diervilla--

---

<sup>405</sup>pencil line in margin from "I observed" through "trilled the r"

<sup>406</sup>T changed "prickleel" to "prickelel"

<sup>407</sup>pencil line in margin from He asked through "Dead Water"

<sup>408</sup>"He" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>409</sup>stray mark above first e, or accent mark?

<sup>410</sup>vertical ink line in left margin from "We took" through "greater sweep", paragraph cancelled in ink. Followed by an ink line in margin from line beginning "a canoe" through all of following page.

1                                   %{& }%       %was%  
2   alnus incana--rhue 7 feet high very abundant  
3                                   bark of  
4   on almost all shores-- The ^ C. stolonifera  
5   %which grew there%  
6   %^% P said was good to smoke & was called Ma-  
  
7   quoxigill "tobacco before white people came  
8                                   %P was asleep &c%  
9   to this country--Indian tobacco."%^% Soon after  
10   leaving this point we passed the Kennebec or  
  
11   outlet of the lake & heard the falls at  
12                                   %Lake%  
13   the dam there--for even Moosehead %^% is dammed.  
  
14                On this point I discovered a fire still  
15                %{though not smoking}%  
16   glowing %^% where somebody had spent the night  
  
17   or breakfasted--and a bed of twigs prepared  
18                %{You might have gone within 6 feet}%       %{So we knew not only that they had}%  
19   apparently for the following night.                   %{just left but that they designed}%  
20                %{without noticing it}%                   %{to return again--}%  
21                P. was always very careful in approaching the  
  
22   shore lest he should injure his canoe on the rocks  
  
23   --letting it swing round sidewise<sup>411</sup>--and was still  
  
24   more particular that we should not step into  
25                %till it floated free & then should step gently lest we should open its%  
26   it on shore or %^% while it rested on a rock<sup>412</sup>-- He %said that}%  
27                %seams or make a hole in the bottom%  
28   %he% wouldtell us when to jump--  
  
29                After passing deer Island we saw the steamer  
  
30   from Greenville far east in the middle of the  
  
31   lake--& she appeared nearly stationary-- After  
  
32   this I mistook several small rocky isles with  
  
33   a few trees on them for the steamer with its chimney.  
34                %{Here}%  
35   %(North of Deer Island)%--we were exposed to the wind  
  
36   from over the whole beadth of the lake & ran  
37                Just before reaching Sand bar island<sup>413</sup>  
38   more risk of being swamped--^ While, I had my  
  
39   eye fixed on the spot where a large fish  
  
40   had jumped--we took in a gallon or 2 of water  
  
41   which filled my lap--but we soon reached the shore  
42                %of Sand bar Island%  
43   & took the canoe over the bar %^% a few feet widely only,  
  
44   saving a considerable distance

---

<sup>411</sup>possibly two words

<sup>412</sup>"while it...rock" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>413</sup>line crossed out in pencil (M notes)

1 %234%

2 Here again we crossed a very<sup>414</sup> broad~~er~~<sup>415</sup> bay %yet%

3 %made what the voyagers call a traverse%

4 --opposite the mouth of Moose River--%<sup>416</sup>

5 which we did not see

6 before reaching the narrow straight at

7 I saw a large devils needle 1/2 a mile from the shore headed--toward the land<sup>416</sup>

8 %<sup>417</sup>{v. p 92 no 24}%

9 mt Kenio--<sup>417</sup>% My Companion trailed for trout

10 where the lake was 3 or 4 miles wide at least-- It had probably crossed--

11 %<sup>418</sup>{a mile or more}%

12 meanwhile--but P warned<sup>418</sup> him that a big

13 %<sup>419</sup>{from the shore}% for some very large ones are taken here

14 fish might upset us--<sup>419</sup>& he agreed to pass the

15 line quickly to him in the stern, if he had a

16 {~~white~~}

17 bite-- We approached the land again through

18 pretty rough water--& then steered directly across

19 %<sup>420</sup>{to the Eastern side}%

20 the lake %<sup>421</sup> at its narrowest part & were ~~soon~~

21 partly

22 at length ^ under the lee of the mt--about

23 having paddled about 20 miles

24 a mile N of the Kenio House<sup>420</sup>-- It being

25 about noon--

26 %<sup>421</sup>{P's moose story}% %~~where~~ Kenio rose dark before us%

27 %within 2 or 3 miles%

28 When we were crossing the bay %<sup>422</sup> Polis

29 %<sup>423</sup>{its}%

30 repeated the tradition respecting mt Kinio<sup>420</sup>

31 anciently

32 having ^ been a cow moose--its precipitous

33 side still presenting the outline of her

34 head when in a reclining posture--

35 how a mighty Indian hunter whose name

36 %I forget% this queen of the moose tribe--with great difficulty

37 he gave<sup>421</sup> succeeding in killing her--while

38 %<sup>424</sup>{His story had a good deal of repetition & did not amount to}%

39 the calf was killed somewhere in Penobscot

40 %<sup>425</sup>{much}%

41 Bay-- He told the story at length as

42 if he believed it--and asked us how

43 we supposed the hunter could have killed

44 such a mighty moose as that-- Whereupon

45 ~~big~~ a man of-war to fire broadsides into

46 her with its big guns was suggested--

47 Hodge says "Mt Kineo receives its name from that of an old Indian, who formerly

48 lived

49 and hunted in its vicinity."

50 We designed to stop here this after-

51 Williamson says "Kineo is the Indian name for flint."

52 noon & night & spent half an hour

53 looking along the shore northward for

54 a suitable place to camp. We took out

55 all our baggage at one place in vain

<sup>414</sup>LR: "very" is crossed out in pencil

<sup>415</sup>LR: T changed "broad" to "broader" in pencil

<sup>416</sup>interlined text crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>417</sup>2 separate carets for separate interlineations

<sup>418</sup>LR: T changed "warned" to "warning"

<sup>419</sup>"he" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>420</sup>"mt Kinio" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>421</sup>"he gave" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

1 & while engaged<sup>422</sup> in this search we made our first acquaintance  
2 with the moose-fly  
3 it being too rocky--^ At length half a mile  
  
4 further north--by going half a dozen rods  
5 & dark--almost as dark as a cellar on the side of the mt  
6 into the dense ^ spruce & fir wood ^ we  
  
7 found a place sufficiently clear & level  
8 after cutting a way a few bushes  
9 to lie down on--^ We required a space  
  
10 only (& 7 ft x 12 for all our purposes) &  
11 though it made no odds how rough the fire place was  
12 only 7 x 6 for our bed^--the fire being 4  
13 %but% It was not  
14 or 5 feet in front of the tent--%^% Polis  
15 always easy to find such a place hereabouts  
16 first cleared a path to it from the  
  
17 shore with his axe & we then carried all  
18 P. soon gathered a large armfull of fir twigs--which  
19 our baggage to it--^and the %(%canoe was  
20 he said were the best for our bed--partly I thought because they  
21 as always afterward taken out & turned  
22 are the largest<sup>423</sup> %thickest & could be the most rapidly gathered%  
23 %sometimes%  
24 over--with its bottom to the windward & a log  
25 %in the night%  
26 laid across it, to prevent its being blown away%)%.  
  
27 It had been raining<sup>424</sup> more or less for  
28 4 or 5 days & the wood was even damper  
  
29 than usual--but Polis got dry bark  
30 %for the fire%  
31 %^% from the under side of a dead leaning hem-  
32 %which he could always do%  
33 lock--%^%& %(%cut some large logs of dead  
34 keep fire  
35 damp rotten hardwood to last through the  
36 I was disappointed to find my clothes under my India rubber coat  
37 night.%)% as completely wetted by perspiration as they could have been by rain  
38 and that this would always be the consequence of working in such  
39 a garment--at least in warm weather  
40 After dinner we returned southward along  
  
41 the shore in the canoe, on ac. of the difficulty  
42 of climbing over<sup>425</sup> the rocks & fallen trees--  
43 & began to ascend the mt along the  
44 edge of the precipice<sup>425</sup> A smart shower  
45 coming up just then the Indian crept  
46 under his canoe while we being protected by  
47 our rubber coats proceeded to botanize

---

<sup>422</sup>first "g" left out in manuscript

<sup>423</sup>"largest" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>424</sup>"raining" written over "rainy"

<sup>425</sup>end punctuation missing here



1 %236%  
2 So we sent him back to the camp for  
3 %meet%  
4 shelter--agreeing that he should come<sup>426</sup>  
5 %{us at the foot}% %{rained}%  
6 there after us<sup>427</sup> with his canoe toward  
7 %{It had ~~sprinkled~~ a little in the forenoon}%  
8 %%We trusted that this would be the clearing up shower  
9 night. %which it proved--but our feet & legs were w%  
10 %The plants which attracted our attention on this mt ~~which~~%  
11 %or mt Cinquefoil%  
12 We observed on this mt *Potentilla tridentata* %^%  
13 %{which is usually}% %{the summit of ~~our~~ mts were<sup>428</sup> in our lat.}%  
14 %{compared to}% at the very base--& by the water side %though%  
15 abundant & in bloom^--very beautiful hare-  
16 over hanging the precipice  
17 bells--^bear-berry--the Canada blue berry  
18 Vaccinium canadense ripe similar to the P.  
19 %our earlier blueberry%  
20 *Pennsylvanicum*%^--but entire leaved %% with a downy stem  
21 %{It have<sup>429</sup> not seen it in Mass}%  
22 & leaf%^--*Clintonia borealis*--*Diervilla*<sup>430</sup> %trifida%--  
23 %The shad bush% %*Canadensis*%  
24 %^% *Amelanchier* %^% commonly with blasted fruit. Mycros-  
25 tylis ophioglossoides a to us new<sup>431</sup> orchidaceous plant  
26 %new to us% %Wild Holly%  
27 %^% *Nemopanthes*--the Great round leaved orchis  
28 %*Canadensis*% %Painted%  
29 in bloom not long--%^%*trillium crythocarpum*<sup>432</sup>  
30 %*spiranthes cernua* at the top%  
31 mt ash%^--bunch-berry reddening as we ascended--  
32 --green at base of mt, red at top %{of the mt}% %{growing in tufts}%  
33 ^--a<sup>433</sup> small fern in tufts--woodsia ilvensis %^% in  
34 %the% Bradford found here a fortnight later *Liparis lilifolia*--& the 2 kinds  
35 fruit. of *Apocynum*-- %{a Twayblade also grows there}%  
36 Though it had done raining our<sup>434</sup> feet & legs  
37 %{clouds breaking}%  
38 were thoroughly wet by the bushes-- The weather  
39 %{If I wished to see a mt or other scenery under the}%  
40 %away% %{most favorable auspices--I would go to it in foul weather}%  
41 gradually clearing up<sup>435</sup> we had a glorious  
42 %so as to be there when it cleared up--our mood is then most suitable & nature most}%  
43 wild view as we ascended of an inlet  
44 %{fresh & inspiring-- There is no serenity so fair as that which is just}%  
45 on the west divided by a small isle at its  
46 %{established in a tearful eye--}%%{though we did not then suspect it to be Moosehead}%  
47 mouth--& of a very distant part of the lake %^%  
48 seen over an island in that direction--at first  
49 a mere broken white line seen through the  
50 tops of the trees like haycaps--but spreading Beyond this we saw what appears  
51 to be called Bald Mt on the map  
52 some 25 miles distant near  
53 to a lake when we got higher-- the source of the Penobscot--  
54 It was a boundless & uninterrupted forest on all sides as far  
55 as you could see  
56 Looking southward the heavens were  
57 completely overcast--the mts capped with  
58 clouds--and the lake generally wore a dark  
59 & stormy appearance--but from the surface

<sup>426</sup>"come" crossed out in pencil, replaced with "meet" (M notes)

<sup>427</sup>"there after us" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>428</sup>"were" inserted between 2 interlines (M notes)

<sup>429</sup>"have" written over "was" (M notes)

<sup>430</sup>LR to capital "D"?

<sup>431</sup>"to us new" crossed out in pencil

<sup>432</sup>LR word crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>433</sup>LR "a" crossed out in pencil & replaced with "the"

<sup>434</sup>"Though it had done raining our" pencilled out and connected to interlined text above it (M notes)

<sup>435</sup>"weather gradually clearing up" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

1 of the lake just north of Sugar Island some  
 2 6 or 8<sup>436</sup> miles distant--there was reflected to us  
 3 bright tinge from the clear  
 4 through the misty air a ~~clear~~ blue ^ sky unseen  
 5 They probably had a clear sky then at %^% the S. end of the lake  
 6  
 7  
 8  
 9  
 10  
 11  
 12  
 13  
 14 long cloud & storm we had had.  
 15 We looked down on the ~~far~~ unpretending buildings  
 16 & grounds of the Kinio House, as on a little  
 17 flat map--oblong square--at our feet  
 18 Jackson in his report on the Geology of  
 19 maine in 1838 says of this mt--"Horn-stone,  
 20 which will answer for flints, occurs in various  
 21 parts of the State, where trap rocks have acted  
 22 upon silicious slate. The<sup>438</sup> largest mass of  
 23 this stone known in the world is Mount  
 24 Kineo, upon ~~the~~ Moosehead lake, which ap-  
 25 pears to be entirely composed of it, and rises  
 26 700 feet above the lake level. This variety  
 27 of hornstone I have seen in every part of New  
 28 England in the form of Indian arrow{-}heads,  
 29 hatchets, chisels, &c. which were probably ob-  
 30 tained from this mountain by the aboriginal  
 31 %I have myself found at least 1000 made of the same material%  
 32 inhabitants of the country."%^% It is generally  
 33 slate colored with--<sup>439</sup>white specks--becoming  
 34 uniformly white where exposed to the light  
 35 & air--and it breaks with a conchoidal  
 36 fracture--producing a ragged cutting

---

<sup>436</sup>"8" written over "7"

<sup>437</sup>poss missing punctuation here

<sup>438</sup>blot or bleedthrough

<sup>439</sup>dash or "a" or blotch here?

1 %238%

2 edge-- I noticed some conchoidal hollows

3 more than a foot over-- I picked up a

4 small thin piece of stone<sup>440</sup> which had so

5 sharp an edge--that I used it as

6 a dull knife--& fairly cut off an

7 with it

8 aspen 1 inch thick ^ by bending it &

9 making many cuts--though I cut my

10 fingers badly with the back of it in the

11 mean while.

12 From the summit of the precipice which forms

13 %probably% & which is described as 5 or 600 feet high %{{& is its most remarkable}}%

14 the eastern side of this mt peninsula ^ we looked %{{feature}}%

15 & %^% might have jumped

16 down ~~some six hundred feet~~ to the water & the

17 dwarfed trees on the narrow neck of land which

18 connects it with the main.%^% <sup>441</sup>Hodge says

19 that these cliffs descend "perpendicularly 90

20 feet" below the surface of the water..

21 Standing near the edge & looking down from

22 such a height most experience a peculiar

23 dizziness--& feel an almost irresistible

24 %The {edge of the precipice}%

25 inclination to jump off. It<sup>442</sup> is a dangerous

26 place to try the steadiness of your nerves.

27 %So from rains we were unable to take of our shoes%

28 %{{on uneven surface}}%

29 ~~Our tent was of thin cotton~~

30 %perspiring%

31 Returning we met Polis puffing

32 & panting about 1/3 the way up--but

33 %&% saying it took his breath away--

34 thinking he must be near the top^-- I thought

35 that superstition had something to do with

36 his fatigue. He said that he had never

37 %fairly%

38 ascended Kineo. It had now %^% cleared off

39 On reaching the canoe I found

40 <sup>443</sup>%{{in his Modern Painters}}% Ruskin says "I am not aware of any cliff in England or

41 Wales where a plumb-line

42 can swing clear for 200 feet," &<sup>444</sup>

---

<sup>440</sup>"of stone" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>441</sup>before "Hodge" pencil caret a line connecting to text written in left margin (see note 65)

<sup>442</sup>"It" crossed out in pencil, replaced with "The edge..." (M notes)

<sup>443</sup>written vertically in left margin connecting to caret before "Hodge says" (M notes)

<sup>444</sup>unintelligible word connected to marginalia, poss modifying "can" or "in his Modern Painters" (M notes)

1 that he had caught a lake trout  
2 weighing 3 or 4 lbs while we were on  
3 %fishing%  
4 the mt %^% at a depth of 25 or 30 ft  
5 % {Returning to our camp the canoe & c v 235} % I also saw apparently  
6 This was fried for supper-- chivins about where we  
7 washed the dishes--  
8 Our tent was of thin cotton cloth--  
9 & quite small  
10 ^ forming with the ground a triangular prism  
11 so that we could not begin to stand up in it  
12 6 ft long--7 feet wide & 4 feet altitude^--  
13 It required 2 forked stakes--a smooth pole & a dozen or more pins  
14 closed at the rear end--^445 We reclined to pitch it  
15 %else sat about%  
16 within <sup>446</sup>or %^% before it till bed time--each with his  
17 baggage at his head  
18 Hanging our wet clothes on a pole before  
19 % {for cut logs} v 235%  
20 the fire during the night.%^%  
21 looking out thro' the dusky wood  
22 As we sat there just before night--^ Polis<sup>447</sup>  
23 heard a noise which he said was made  
24 by a snake. He imitated it at my request  
25 making a low whistling note--pheet  
26 pheet 2 or 3 times repeated--somewhat  
27 like the peep of a hylodes--but not so  
28 %loud%  
29 sharp--In answer to my inquiries he said  
30 he had never seen them while making it  
31 --but going to the spot he finds the snake.  
32 This he said, on another occasion, was a  
33 sign of rain!  
34 P. said that he had 50 acres of grass potatoes  
35 & c somewhere above Oldtown--beside some  
36 %that%  
37 about his house-- He hires<sup>448</sup> a good deal of  
38 hoeing & c  
39 his work--^& prefers<sup>449</sup> white men to Indians  
40 He put law  
41 %v xxiv p 98% questions to my  
42 because "They keep steady & know how." %^% companion learning  
43 that he was a lawyer--supposing cases which were his own he having been  
44 purchasing land lately  
45 P. lay on the right side of the tent, be-  
46 cause, as he said, he was partly deaf in  
47 one ear--& he wanted to lie with his good ear

---

<sup>445</sup>stray mark?

<sup>446</sup>pencil circle around "or ... head" and includes the words interlined above; seems to be used to connect all this material together rather than to insert it somewhere else (M notes)

<sup>447</sup>poss. blotch

<sup>448</sup>pencilled "d" LR over "s"

<sup>449</sup>LR pencilled "d" over "s"

1    %240%  
2    up.  
3            As we lay there he asked me if I  
4    ever heard Indian sing--~~To which~~ I replied  
5    that I had not often, and asked him if  
6    he would not favor us with a song. He  
7    readily assented--& lying on his back  
8    with his blanket wrapt round him  
9            somewhat nasal ~~but~~ %yet%  
10   he commenced a slow ^ musical strain  
11   in his own language which seemed  
12                                    %{Indians}%  
13   to be a chant taught them<sup>450</sup> long ago  
14            %{So he had sprung a prayer upon us}%  
15   by the Jesuits--%^% He translated it to us  
16   sentence by sentence afterward & it proved  
17   to be a very simple religious exercise or  
18   hymn--the burden of which was that  
19   there was only one God ruled all the  
20                                    exceedingly  
21   This was hammered (or sung) out ^ thin--so that some stanzas well nigh  
22   world--^ He then said he would sing  
23   meant nothing at all  
24   us a Latin<sup>451</sup> song--but we did not  
25                                    the  
26   detect any Latin only ~~some~~ Greek words  
27   %{It may have been Latin with the Indian pronunciation}%        %v86 v xxiv%  
28            It was a dense & damp spruce &  
29                                    %& except for our fire perfectly dark%<sup>452</sup>  
30   fir wood in which we lay%^--& when I woke  
31                                    either  
32   in the night--I ^ heard an owl from deeper in  
33            behind us  
34   the forest--^or a loon from a distance on  
35   the lake-- Getting up some time after  
36   midnight to %(%rekindle the fire)% or collect  
37   %{scattered}% %~~{of our fire}~~%  
38   the %^% brands %^% together--I observed partly  
39   in the fire a perfectly regular elliptical<sup>453</sup>  
40   ring of light--about 5 inches in its shortest  
41            & 6 or 7 in its longer  
42   diameter ^ & 1/8 to 1/4 of an inch wide-- It  
43   was fully as bright as the fire,, but not  
44   reddish or scarlet like a coal--but a  
45            like the glow worms. I could only tell it from the fire by its whiteness  
46   white & slumbering light ^ I saw at once

---

<sup>450</sup>"m" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>451</sup>"L" written over "l"

<sup>452</sup>PUP MW p. 179

<sup>453</sup>looks like "ellptical"

1 that it must be phosforescent wood--  
2 of which I had so often heard, but never  
3 chanced to see. Putting my finger on  
4 it with a little hesitation--I found  
5 that it was a piece of dead moose-  
6 partially burned at one end  
7 wood (acer striatum) ^ which the Indian  
8 had cut off in a slanting direction the  
9 evening before. Using my knife I found  
10 that the light proceeded from that por-  
11 tion of the sap wood ~~den~~ immediately under  
12 the bark--& this presented a regular ring  
13 %~~tt~~{which ~~tt~~}% indeed<sup>454</sup> appeared raised above the level of the wood  
14 pared off  
15 at the end--^& when I ~~sawed~~ the bark  
16 & cut into the sap it was all aglow--along  
17 the log. I was surprised to find the wood quite  
18 though prob. decay had commenced in the sap--  
19 hard & apparently sound--^& I cut out some  
20 little triangular chips with my knife & placing  
21 them in the hollow of my hand carried them  
22 into the camp--waked up my companion & showed  
23 them to him. They lit up the inside of my hand  
24 %~~reavealing~~{reavealing}% lines &  
25 showing<sup>455</sup> the ^ wrinkles--appearing exactly like coals  
26 of fire raised to a white heat--& I saw at  
27 once how probably the Indians had  
28 %~~one another & on~~{one another & on}%  
29 imposed on %^% travellers pretending to hold  
30 coals of fire in their mouths.  
31 %noticed%  
32 I also<sup>456</sup> perceived<sup>457</sup> that part of a decayed stump  
33 %of the fire%  
34 within 4 or 5 feet%^--an inch wide & six inches long--  
35 --soft & shaking wood, shone with equal  
36 brightness.  
37 I neglected to ascertain whether our fire  
38 had anything to do with the phenomenon--  
39 but the previous days rain & long continued

---

<sup>454</sup>"indeed" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>455</sup>"showing" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>456</sup>The "s" and the "l" look transposed to spell "aslo" instead of "also"

<sup>457</sup>"perceived" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

1     %242%  
2     wet weather and undoubtedly had. I was  
3     %exceedingly%  
4     very much<sup>458</sup> interested by this phenomenon  
5  
6     and already felt paid for my journey--  
7  
8     If I had met with this ring of light  
9     %while groping% % {alone}%            % {any}%  
10    %^% in this<sup>459</sup> forest %^% away from the<sup>460</sup> fire I should  
11    % {It could hardly have thrilled me more if it had taken the form of letters}%  
12    % {or of the human face}%  
13    have been still more surprised%^%. I  
14  
15    little thought that there was such  
16  
17    a light shining in the darkness of  
18    % {for me}%  
19    the wilderness%^%-- Though the moosewood  
20    was hard & apparently sound probably  
21    decay had commenced in the sap wood.  
22    <sup>461</sup>I kept those little chips & wet them  
23    %2%again the next night--but they emitted  
24    no light.  
25    % {The next  
26    day}%     <sup>462</sup>The Indian told me their name for this  
27    Artoosoqu  
28    light--^& in inquiring respecting the  
29    will o' the wisp & the like phenomena--  
30    % said%  
31    he told me<sup>463</sup> that his folks sometimes  
32    % {saw}%                            passing  
33    %1%reported having seen<sup>464</sup> fire moving along  
34    thro' the woods at various heights<sup>465</sup> with a noise  
35    at a considerable height<sup>466</sup>, sometimes even  
36    % {even}% as high as the trees, & making a noise.  
37    after this  
38    I was prepared ^ to hear of the most startling  
39    & unheard of phenomena witnessed by  
40    "his folks" ~~for~~ they are abroad at all  
41    %for me to see%  
42    hours & seasons in scenes so unfrequented  
43    I found my faith & expectation as to what remains<sup>467</sup> to be seen by man in  
44    by white men^-- Nature must have  
45    this world<sup>468</sup> greatly increased  
46    made a thousand revelations to them  
47    which she still keeps secret to us.  
48    I did not regret not having seen this--

---

<sup>458</sup>LR: "very much" crossed out & replaced with "exceedingly"

<sup>459</sup>"this" written over "the" (M notes)

<sup>460</sup>"the" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>461</sup>pencil line in left margin connects this and the following line

<sup>462</sup>pencil line in left margin for the length of this paragraph

<sup>463</sup>"told me" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>464</sup>"reported having seen" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>465</sup>"%&%" inserted vertically, connected to phrase "as high as the trees" from 2 lines following (M notes)

<sup>466</sup>"at a considerable height" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>467</sup>"ed" written over "s" (M notes)

<sup>468</sup>"to be seen...this world" pencilled out (M notes)





1 %244%

2 a low tract with a clearing ~~about~~  
3       %{but low as it is it passes over the height of land there}%  
4 3 or 4 rods wide%^%. This opening ap-  
5       %{or light}%  
6 peared as a clear bright %^% point in

7 the horizon resting on the edge of

8 the lake, whose breadth a hair would  
9       at a short distance from the eye  
10 have covered ^ & of no appreciable height

11       We should not have suspected it to  
12 be visible if the Indian had not drawn  
13 our attention to it. It was a remarkable  
14                               %{simply daylight}%  
15 kind of light to steer for--       %{a vista}%  
16                               %{seen through ^ the woods}%  
17       We crossed a deep & wide bay which

18 makes eastward north of Kineo--  
19 Leaving an island on the W. &  
20 ^ keeping up the eastern side of the lake.  
21       %{This way or that led to some Tomhegan or Socatarian stream}%  
22       %{up which polis had hunted--& whither I longed to go. The last name however--had}%  
23       The shores of this lake are rocky--  
24 %24bogus sound, too much like sectarian for me, as if a missionary had tampered with it}%  
25       %{I know that}%               good  
26 rarely sandy--& we saw no ^ places  
27 %27But ^ the Indians were very liberal-- I think I should have inclined to the Tomhegan}%  
28 %28for moose to come out on--i.e. no  
29       %{Accordingly P. who even liked to come moose hunting had not loaded his gun}%  
30 meadows. %^%What P.%{he}%<sup>475</sup> called Caucom-  
31       with a double top  
32 gomoc mt ^ was seen northward over

33 the lake in mid forenoon-- It is perhaps

34 the Russell Mts of the map<sup>476</sup>-- Approaching  
35 the shore we scared up some young dippers  
36                               %{which}%  
37 with the old bird--%^%like the Shecorways they<sup>477</sup>  
38 ran over the water very fast. Landing on the

39 E side 4 or 5 miles N of Kineo--I noticed  
40       %R. nitida%                       usual an  
41 roses %^% in bloom--(not mossy) and as<sup>478</sup> ^ abundance of

42 rhue (T. Cornuti) along the shore. The  
43       there  
44 wood ^ was arbor vitae--spruce--fir &  
45                               & ~~h~~ rotting trunks  
46 white pine &c. The ground ^ as usual covered  
47       various wild feather & leaf like mosses--~~that~~ of rank  
48 with mosses--some strange kinds--& an  
49 growth that were new or rare to me--<sup>479</sup>

<sup>475</sup>"p." crossed out in pencil and "he" inserted in pencil (M notes)

<sup>476</sup>"It is perhaps...the map" crossed out in pencil

<sup>477</sup>"the" and "they" on either side of "Shecorways" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>478</sup>"as" inserted

<sup>479</sup>According to Moldenhauer's notes, line cut off in copy

1 abundance of Clintonia borealis. % {as we could no longer obser-%  
2 %veth the shore particularly}%  
3 We then crossed another broad bay-- Which % ^ %  
4 % {to talk upon more general subjects}%  
5 afforded ample time for conversation<sup>480</sup>--  
6 % {that}%  
7 P. said % ^ % he had got his money hunting,  
8 mostly high up the W. branch of the Penob-  
9 & toward the head of the St. Johns-- % He had hunted there from a boy & new all about that region%  
10 scot-- ^ He had<sup>481</sup> hunted--beaver--otter, black-  
11 % {His game had been}% In answer to my question if he found the wolverine  
12 he said that  
13 cat--sable--moose % & c % -- ^ Loup Cervi were  
14 prob. he meant the Canada Lynx<sup>482</sup>  
15 plenty yet in burnt grounds. ^ Never saw  
16 anything of a panther (?)  
17 % {uses}%  
18 For food in the woods he gets<sup>483</sup>--partridges,  
19 ducks, dried moose meat, hedge-hog & c  
20 % {suffered from starvation}% % {he said}%  
21 % (% Said that%)% loons were good to eat % ^ % "when you  
22 Told us how he came near starving<sup>484</sup> once when a mere lad--being  
23 overtaken by {winter} when hunting with 2 Indians in the N part of maine--& obliged to leave  
24 bile 'em good." their canoe--on ac. of ice-- % on our right%  
25 % {Pointing into the bay % ^ % he said it was}%  
26 % {the way to various lakes which he knew--only woods & mts were visible but had been along there  
27 several times}%  
28 I asked how he guided himself in the woods<sup>485</sup>  
29 % {I can tell good many ways}% % {When I pressed him further he answered}%  
30 "O" said he, "different ways<sup>486</sup>--% ^ % sometimes  
31 I lookum side hill," & he glanced toward  
32 % {distant}%  
33 a high hill or mt on the eastern shore  
34 % {South}%  
35 "great difference between the N & s side<sup>487</sup>-- Can  
36 % {where}% % {the}%  
37 tell % (% on which%)% the sun has shone % ^ % most.  
38 So % (% too single%)% trees--the large limbs "bend"  
39 toward the<sup>488</sup> south. Sometimes I lookum  
40 rocks--" I asked what he saw on the  
41 rocks % (% but he did not describe any%)%  
42 % in a drawling tone%  
43 The more I asked, the more he<sup>489</sup> answered<sup>490</sup> vaguely--& drawlingly<sup>491</sup>  
44 thing in particular. ^ "Bare rocks" said he  
45 "on lake shore great diff. between N  
46 S E W side-- Can tell what the  
47 sun has shone on." Suppose, said  
48 I, that I should take you in the middle  
49 of a dark night right up here into  
50 <sup>492</sup>% {where with their great beforested slopes}%  
51 % {Only solemn-bear haunted woods & mts ^ were visible where as man is not}%  
52 % {we suppose some other power to be--some invisible glutton drops from the trees & gnaws at the}%  
53 % {heart of the solitary traveller}%

<sup>480</sup>"for conversation" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>481</sup>"He had" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>482</sup>"lynx" actually written below "Canada" in interline text (M notes)

<sup>483</sup>"gets" crossed in pencil, replaced with "uses" (M notes)

<sup>484</sup>"came near starving" replaced with "suffered from starvation" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>485</sup>mark from other page visible on this line in margin

<sup>486</sup>"different ways" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>487</sup>"side" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>488</sup>"the" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>489</sup>"The more I...more he" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>490</sup>"ing" added over "ed" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>491</sup>"drawlingly" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>492</sup>Text in pencil in left margin, poss connects to pencilled interlineation

"Pointing...several times"

1 %246%  
2 the middle of the woods a hundred  
3 miles--set you down & turn you  
4 round quickly 20 times--could  
5 you steer straight to Old town?"  
6 "Oh yer--have done pretty much  
7 I will tell you  
8 same thing. ^Some years ago I met an  
9 old white hunter at millinoket--very  
10 He said he could go any where in the woods  
11 good hunter--^& he<sup>493</sup> ~~asked me~~ to go hunting<sup>494</sup> with  
12 wanted  
13 me that day. So we start--we chase  
14 a moose all the forenoon--round &  
15 round, till middle of the<sup>495</sup> afternoon when  
16 we kill him. Then I said to him<sup>496</sup> ~~white~~  
17 Now you go straight camp. Dont  
18 go round & round where we've been, but  
19 go straight-- He said I can't  
20 %~~{I asked}~~%<sup>497</sup>  
21 do that. I dont know where I am--  
22 Where you think camp--%^& he pointed so  
23 Then I laugh at him--I ~~start~~ take  
24 not<sup>498</sup> the other way  
25 the lead, & go right off--^across our  
26 tracks many times--straight camp--"  
27 How do you do that,%??% asked I--"oh  
28 I cant tell you-- Great difference between  
29 me & white man." I observed afterward  
30 that when we were making a portage  
31 while he was getting his canoe down  
32 a stream--agreeing to stop for each other--  
33 he would come up ~~for~~ & find us half  
34 a mile from the river--& then conduct  
35 us straight back through the thickest  
36 wood to his canoe. Once I had the

---

<sup>493</sup>"& he" revised to read "He" in pencil

<sup>494</sup>T changed "to hunt with" to "to go hunting with"

<sup>495</sup>"the" pencilled out

<sup>496</sup>"him" written over "the" (M notes)

<sup>497</sup>connected to interlined caret

<sup>498</sup>"not" pencilled out (M notes)

1 curiosity to look down when he was winding  
2 about considerably--& I found in<sup>499</sup> that  
3 he was following his own faint trail  
4 though without the least hesitation or scrutiny  
5 backward--%^ It appeared to me<sup>500</sup> that he  
6 % {I thought that he} %  
7 could go back through the woods wherever  
8 he had been through the day-- On bare rocky  
9 carries the trail was so indistinct that  
10 I repeatedly lost it, but when I walked be-  
11 hind him I observed that he could keep it  
12 almost like a hound & rarely hesitated--  
13 or if he paused a moment on a bare-rock  
14 his eye immediately detected some sign which  
15 would have escaped me. Frequently we found  
16 no path at all at these places & were  
17 to him unaccountably delayed. He would  
18 only say--It was very strange.  
19 It appeared as if he had so many resources  
20 % {& so} % % {readily} %  
21 that he could not % ^ % refer to any % (%particular%) %  
22 %2%<sup>501</sup>  
23 one when questioned about it, nor % (%indeed%) %  
24 could he tell distinctly how he was guided  
25 but he found his way very much as an  
26 % {But} % % {commonly} %  
27 animal does. % ^ % Perhaps what is % ^ % called  
28 instinct in the animal in this case is  
29 merely a sharpened & educated sense  
30 % {were} %  
31 <sup>502</sup>The sources of information are<sup>503</sup> so various<sup>504</sup> that  
32 % {did} %  
33 %1% he % (%does%) % not give a distinct conscious attention  
34 % {in particular} %  
35 to any one-- When an Indian says "I dont  
36 know" in regard to the route he is to take, he<sup>505</sup> does  
37 not mean what a white man would by those words

---

<sup>499</sup>"in" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>500</sup>"It appeared to me" crossed out (M notes)

<sup>501</sup>section from "It appeared" to line beginning "could he tell" connected by pencil line and numbered "2" in left margin

<sup>502</sup>3 lines connected with vertical pencil line in left margin and numbered "1"

<sup>503</sup>"are" crossed out in pencil

<sup>504</sup>blotches--poss bleedthrough

<sup>505</sup>"he" written over "it" (M notes)

1 %248%  
 2 for he may still know well enough  
 3 for a white man--but he does not  
 4 carry things in his head--he does not  
 5 remember the route exactly, like a  
 6 %but%  
 7 white man--%^^he relies on himself at the  
 8 moment-- Not having experienced the need  
 9 %the other%  
 10 of that<sup>506</sup> sort of knowledge--all labelled  
 11 & arranged, he has not acquired it. %v p223}%  
 12 course %The hunter with I had talked in the stage on the way to}%  
 13 The route we took over moosehead<sup>507</sup> %moosehead}%  
 14 %as others afterward}% %this}% %said &c}%  
 15 Lake--%^^was never direct--but a  
 16 succession of curves from point to point  
 17 digressing considerably into each of the  
 18 bays--& this was not merely on account  
 19 %looking toward the middle of the lake}%  
 20 of the wind--for P. %^^ said it was %"hard  
 21 there"%}  
 22 to go in the middle of the lake--easier  
 23 thus  
 24 to keep nearer the<sup>508</sup> shore-- (because he ^ gets over  
 25 %by the {shore}%  
 26 it by successive reaches & sees %^^ how he gets<sup>509</sup>  
 27 %& the following will}%  
 28 along. %As the forenoon advanced the wind increased--}% %suffice for a}%  
 29 %common experience--in crossing lakes in a canoe}%  
 30 %^^ The last bay which we crossed before  
 31 desolate  
 32 reaching the ^ Pier at the NE carry--was  
 33 2 or 3 miles over--& the wind was S. W.%erly}%  
 34 After going 1/3 of the way the waves had  
 35 increased so as occasionally to wash into  
 36 the canoe & we<sup>510</sup> saw that it was worse & worse  
 37 %At first we might have turned about, but we were not willing to}%  
 38 ahead--%^^ It would have been of no use to  
 39 follow the curve of the shore, for not only  
 40 %was% much  
 41 the distance %(%would have been%)% ^ greater--  
 42 but the waves ran still higher there on--  
 43 ac. of the greater sweep the wind had  
 44 %& moreover}%  
 45 there--%^^ It would have been dangerous

<sup>506</sup>T crossed out "that" in pencil

<sup>507</sup>"moosehead" cancelled in pencil

<sup>508</sup>"the" inserted (M notes)

<sup>509</sup>"gets" corrected to "got" by adding "ot" in pencil above word (M notes)

<sup>510</sup>written over text

1 now to alter our course %(%unless to retrace  
 2 it%)%--because the waves would have  
 3 taken us at an advantage-- <sup>511</sup>So %the Indian%  
 4 P. stood up in the canoe & exerted all  
 5 %2%his skill & strength for a mile or so  
 6 while I paddled right along in order  
 7 to give him more steerage way-- At length  
 8 I jumped out onto the end of the pier  
 9 %against which the waves were violently dashing in order}% %at its point}%  
 10 %^% to lighten the canoe before landing--%^%& she  
 11 %which was not much sheltered}%  
 12 %4%&& just then took in 2 or 3 gallons of water.  
 13 I remarked to P. you managed  
 14 that well--to which he replied "Ver few  
 15 men do that." It would not do<sup>512</sup>  
 16  
 17 to meet the%m% waves<sup>513</sup> at right angles for<sup>514</sup>  
 18 %1%then they would wash in both sides but you  
 19 must take them quartering.<sup>515</sup> For more  
 20 %he}%  
 21 than a mile the Indian<sup>516</sup> did not allow a  
 22 %3%single wave to strike the canoe as it  
 23 would--, but turned it quickly from this  
 24 %would}%  
 25 side to that, so that it %^% always be on or  
 26 near the crest of a wave when it broke--  
 27 %where all its force was spent & we merely settled down with it}%  
 28 As he said<sup>517</sup> "Great many waves, when I  
 29 look out for this one, another come quick".  
 30 While P. went to get cedar bark &c  
 31 to prepare<sup>518</sup> his canoe for carrying--we cooked  
 32 the dinner on the shore at the<sup>519</sup> end of the carry  
 33 in the midst of a sprinkling rain. %vxxiv p 92%  
 34 P. prepared his canoe for camping in this  
 35 %or splint}%  
 36 wise--He took a cedar shingle %^% 18 inches

---

<sup>511</sup>T circled and numbered 4 sections to be transposed. "So P. stood... steerage way." is number 2; "At length...men do that'" is number 4; "It would not do...quartering" is number 1; "For more..broke" is number 3

<sup>512</sup>"do" with extra strokes

<sup>513</sup>"waves" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>514</sup>written over "front"

<sup>515</sup>stray mark after period, possibly quotes? Was this sentence intended to be spoken by P.?

<sup>516</sup>"the Indian" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>517</sup>"As he said" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>518</sup>stray mark after "prepare" or bleedthrough

<sup>519</sup>"%is%" written over "e" (M notes)

1     %250%  
2     %{it that the corners might not be in the way}%     %{closely}%  
3     long &<sup>520</sup> rounded %^% at one end{,} and tied it  
4     by 2 holes made midway near the edge  
5             %close {     }%  
6     on each side %^% to the middle cross bar  
7             %{     }%     %{lifted upon his head bottom up}%  
8     of his canoe-- When the canoe was %^% turned  
9     %{& lifted upon his head [     ]}%  
10    over<sup>521</sup> this shingle, with its rounded end  
11             %{distributed}%  
12    uppermost, {--}received<sup>522</sup> the weight of it  
13    %{ver}%  
14    on his shoulders & head--while a band  
15  
16    of cedar bark tied to the cross bar on each  
17  
18    side of the shingle passed round his breast  
19  
20    & another longer one outside of the  
21    %last%                     %{also a}%  
22    latter<sup>523</sup> passed round his forehead-- He  
23             %{hand on each side rail served to steer & keep it from rocking}%  
24    thus carried the canoe with a hand %the%  
25    %{breast forehead & hands as if ~~they were~~ all upper part of his body were all one hand}%  
26    %{to clasp & hold-- If any of you know a better}%  
27    on each edge<sup>524</sup>-- & one<sup>525</sup> paddle resting  
28    %{way I should like to hear of it-- A cedar tree furnished all the gear as it had the}%  
29    on the crossbars in the bows. I took the  
30    %{woodwork of the canoe--}%  
31    canoe upon my head--& found that  
32  
33    I could carry it with tolerable ease,  
34  
35    though the straps were not fitted to my  
36             %{But I let P. carry it not wishing to establish a different precedent}%  
37    shoulders. %^%This shingle remained tied to  
38    %crossbar%  
39    the canoe<sup>526</sup> throughout the voyage--  
40  
41    was always ready for the carries & also  
42             %{protect}%  
43    served to support<sup>527</sup> the back of one passenger.  
44  
45             The Indian started off first with the canoe  
46    & was soon out of sight--going much  
47  
48    farther than an ordinary walk. We could  
49  
50    see him a mile or more ahead when  
51  
52    his canoe ~~seen~~ against the sky on the  
53  
54    height of land between ~~the~~ Moosehead &  
55   %about him%  
56    the Penobscot<sup>528</sup> was all that was to be seen %^%  
57  
58    We were obliged to go over this carry twice

---

<sup>520</sup>"&" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>521</sup>T crossed out "over" in pencil

<sup>522</sup>"received" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>523</sup>"latter" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>524</sup>"a hand...edge" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>525</sup>"& one" corrected to "One" in pencil

<sup>526</sup>T crossed out "canoe" in pencil

<sup>527</sup>crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>528</sup>"p" written over "p"

1     %{our load was so great}%     %but%  
2     to carry all our effects<sup>529</sup>-- I found<sup>530</sup> the  
3         %were%  
4     carries %^% an agreeable variety--& we im-  
  
5     proved the opportunity to gather the  
6         %we had seen%  
7     rare plants %^% when we returned empty  
  
8     hand.  
9         %{among others}%  
10         Here %^% were the aster radula just in  
11         %{Large-flowered Bellwort}%  
12     bloom--%<sup>531</sup>uvularia grandiflora in fruit  
13         %{Platanthera fimbriata}%  
14     --The great purple orchis %^% very splendid  
  
15     & perfect ones close %to% by<sup>531</sup> the rails. I was  
16     surprised to see it in bloom so late. Vaccin-  
17         %still%  
18     ium canadense{.}--Dalibarda repens %^% in bloom  
19         %{Ledum latifolium}%  
20     Pyrola secunda out of bloom--Oxalis  
21         Labrador tea %^% out of bloom--Kalmia glauca &c &c  
22     acetosella still occasionally in flower--^ All  
  
23     close to the track.  
  
24         A cousin of mine & his son met with a  
25         %on this carry% standing within a few rods of him  
26     large male moose %^% 2 years ago ^ on this<sup>532</sup>  
  
27     carry--& at first mistook him for an ox.  
28  
29         They both fired at him %but%<sup>533</sup> to no purpose  
  
30     %{As we were}% Returning over the track where I had passed  
31         %{but}%                             %{we}%  
32     only<sup>534</sup> a few moments before--I<sup>535</sup> started a partridge  
33         partly  
34     with her young ~~almost~~ from beneath the  
  
35     %{wooden}% rails. While the young hastened away--she  
36     sat within 7 feet of us & plumed herself  
  
37     perfectly fearless--without making a noise  
38                             they do  
39     or ruffling her feathers as ^ in our neigh-  
40     %& I thought it would be a good opportunity to observe whether she flew as quietly as other birds when}%  
41     borhood. %^% We observed her till we were tired %^%<sup>536</sup>  
42     %{not alarmed}%  
43     &<sup>537</sup> when we compelled her to get out of her  
  
44     way-- (%I noticed that<sup>538</sup>)% though she took to wing  
45     as easily as if we had not been there & went

---

<sup>529</sup>"to carry...effects" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>530</sup>"I found" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>531</sup>"%to%" inserted, "by" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>532</sup>"on this" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>533</sup>inserted

<sup>534</sup>"only" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>535</sup>"I" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>536</sup>2 carets in M's notes seem both to correspond to the same interlineation

<sup>537</sup>"&" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>538</sup>"I noticed that" crossed out in pencil (M notes)



1 %252%  
2 %in to a tree}%  
3 only 2 or 3 rods,%^% she flew with a con-  
4 siderable whirr--as if this were {unavoid-}  
5 %the}% %her}%  
6 possible in a<sup>539</sup> rapid motion of the<sup>540</sup> wings

7 We reached the Penobscot about  
8 4 pm & found there some St. Francis  
9 Indians encamped on the bank--in the  
10 same place where I saw them 4 years<sup>541</sup> ago--  
11 %as before%  
12 %They were}% making a<sup>542</sup> canoe & %^% drying moose meat.  
13 %It looked very suitable to make a black broth--at least--& P. said it was not good}%  
14 Their camp was covered with spruce bark.

15 They had got a young moose of this  
16 taken a fortnight before %(%in the river<sup>543</sup>}%  
17 year ^ ~~about 4 feet high~~ confined in a small  
18 %It}%  
19 log pen ~~about~~ 7 or 8 feet high. The  
20 moose<sup>544</sup> was quite tame--about 4 feet  
21 %There%  
22 high--& covered with moose-flies. It<sup>545</sup> was  
23 %cornel [ ]}%  
24 feeding on<sup>546</sup> a large quantity of %(%C. Stolon-  
25 ifera%)-red maple (and also willow &  
26 aspen %&c}%<sup>547</sup> stuck through between the logs  
27 %the butt ends out--& on this it was feeding--}%  
28 on all sides. %It looked as much like a bower as a pen}%  
29 %which was}%  
%particular}% Here was a canoe on the stocks%^--in  
%I examined ^ the}%  
32 an earlier<sup>548</sup> stage of its manufacture than I  
33 %different}%  
34 had seen before--& I noticed it particularly.

35 The St Francis Indian was paring down the  
36 long cedar stripes or lining with his crooked knife.

37 As near as I could see--& understand  
38 him & Polis--they first lay the bark  
39 flat on the ground outside up--&  
40 %already connected}%  
41 2 of the top rails (inside ones) %^% with cross bars  
42 upon it & thickest  
43 ^ in order to get the form-- & with logs &  
44 rocks to keep the bark in place--they bend  
45 having<sup>549</sup> cutting% down slits in the edges from within 3 feet of the ends %&%  
46 up the birch ^ perpendicularly on all sides about

47 %v-- '54%<sup>550</sup>

<sup>539</sup>"the" written over "a" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>540</sup>"the" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>541</sup>stray mark after "years" (bleedthrough?)

<sup>542</sup>bleedthrough before and after "{a}"

<sup>543</sup>"in the river" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>544</sup>T crossed out "The moose" in pencil

<sup>545</sup>"It" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>546</sup>"feeding on" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>547</sup>open and closed paren crossed out in pencil, also "&" within paren (M notes)

<sup>548</sup>"an earlier" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>549</sup>"having" crossed out in pencil

<sup>550</sup>written vertically in the left margin at bottom of page (M notes)

1 the rails %<sup>551</sup> making a square corner at the  
2 %then%  
3 ground--& a row of stakes 3 feet high is % driven into  
4 %in its place}%  
5 the ground all around to hold the bark up firmly<sup>552</sup>  
6 %They next}% %connected by%  
7 Then<sup>553</sup> lift the frame (i.e. 2 rails & % cross bars)  
  
8 to the proper height & {sow} the bark strongly  
9 roots  
10 to the rails with spruce ~~bark~~ every 6 inches--the  
  
11 thread passing around the rail--& also through the  
12 %& sew on}%  
13 ends of the cross bars--having already (?) sowed<sup>554</sup> on  
14 %protect?}% %in the middle}%  
15 strips of bark to % raise %(?)% the sides.% The canoe  
  
16 being yet carried out square%--%down {drawing}  
  
17 at the ends (not {drawing}) & %is}% perfectly flat  
  
18 on the bottom. (This canoe had advanced  
19 thus far).<sup>555</sup>  
20 %as near as I could learn they}%  
21 Then (%)% put on the outer or thinnest rail--  
22 shape the ends(?)  
23 over the edge of the bark--^ Put in all  
  
24 the lining--of long thin strips--so shaped & shaved  
  
25 as just to fit & fill up the bark pressing  
26 %they%  
27 it out & shaping the canoe. Then % put  
28 %our paddles in '57 were of rock-}%  
29 in the ribs.%<sup>556</sup> %maple}%  
30 The canoe implies a long antiquity in which its manufacture has been gradually perfected  
31 It will ere-long perhaps be ranked among the lost arts  
32 Polis said that he used Black spruce roots  
  
33 to sew canoes with--obtaining it from highlands  
  
34 or mts. The St. Francis Ind. thought that  
  
35 white spruce roots might be best--but P said  
36 %that they were}%  
37 "no good, break, cant split 'em" also % hard  
38 tougher &<sup>557</sup>  
39 to get--deep in ground, but black ^ near the  
40 %as well as tougher}% %that}%  
41 surface on higher land%. P. said.<sup>558</sup> % White spruce was  
  
42 Subekoondark-- Black--skusk.  
43 little  
44 Having reloaded %our ^ canoe,<sup>559</sup>% we  
  
45 paddled down the Penobscot--which  
  
46 <sup>560</sup>I told him I thought that I could make a canoe--but he expressed great doubt  
47 of it--at any rate he thought that my work would not be "neat" the 1st time.

<sup>551</sup>caret with no clear connection

<sup>552</sup>"firmly" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>553</sup>"Then" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>554</sup>"having already" and "sowed" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>555</sup>bleedthrough mark here

<sup>556</sup>connected by pencil line to earlier section of paragraph (M notes)

<sup>557</sup>"tougher &" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>558</sup>poss "said--"

<sup>559</sup>"our little canoe" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>560</sup>interlineation written up left side, and inserted, with horizontal caret, between "skusk" and the beginning of the next paragraph

1 %254%

2 as the Indian remarked---& even I detected  
3 %remembering how it looked before { }%  
4 %^% was uncommonly full.  
5 %soon after% (L. Canadense)%  
6 We %^% saw a splendid yellow lily<sup>561</sup> %^% on the bank

7 which I plucked-- It was 6 feet high  
8 & had 12 flowers in 2 whorls forming  
9 a pyramid-- %(%& I supposed it to be  
10 the L. superbum<sup>562</sup> of course--but its  
11 sepals were not more revolute than the  
12 & also scattered  
13 L. Canadense--& the nerves of the leaves were  
14 Yet the upper leaves were not on diagonally ^ which I thought  
15 rough beneath--%)%^ We afterwards saw many peculiar

16 more<sup>563</sup> all tall along this stream--& also  
17 %prob. L. Canadense%  
18 still more numerous on the E. branch--&  
19 %L. superbum}%  
20 on the latter stream one with strongly revolute  
21 sepals & smooth leaves--which would so far  
22 answer to the L. superbum-- Yet I think it  
23 v. Aug 25  
24 does not amount to a specific difference^.

25 P asked what we called it--& said  
26 that the "loots" (roots) were good for  
27 soup--with meat--to thicken it like flour.

~~The~~% Get them in fall. He ate<sup>564</sup> them with<sup>565</sup>  
29 otter's (?) oil & relished them very much  
30 at that time when he was starving in the  
31 E. Branch when a boy. I dug some &  
32 found a mass of bulbs pretty deep in  
33 the earth 2 inches in diameter, looking  
34 %raw}%  
35 (& even tasting) somewhat like %^% green corn on  
36 the ear.  
37 %Having gone about 3 miles down the Penobscot}%  
38 through the tree tops  
39 %^% As we saw ^ a thunder shower coming up  
40 in the west we looked {out} a camping place  
41 in good season--or about 5 o'clock

<sup>561</sup>T corrected his spelling, "y" written over text

<sup>562</sup>written over text

<sup>563</sup>prob. bleedthrough after "more"

<sup>564</sup>blotch after "ate"

<sup>565</sup>written over text



1 %256%

2 with<sup>576</sup> a hook in it which is slanted over  
 3 resting on a rock or forked stake stakes & a pole for the tent  
 4 the fire ^ & hang the kettle on--& also 2 forked

5 A 3d--pitches the tent--cuts a dozen  
 6 or more pins--usually of moose wood  
 7 the common underwood to fasten it  
 8 down with--& then collects an armful  
 9 or spruce  
 10 or 2 of fir twigs--or<sup>577</sup> arbor vitae ^ or hem-  
 11 %{whichever is} at hand { }%  
 12 lock%^--& makes the bed--beginning at the  
 13 head & laying the twigs wrong side up in  
 14 regular rows covering the stub ends of the  
 15 & first filling the hollows, if there are any, with coarser material  
 16 last row--  
 17 %{the}%  
 18 By that<sup>578</sup> time commonly--or within 15 or 20 ms  
 19 %{Next pipes are lit by those who smoke &}%  
 20 the water boils--the pork is fried--& supper  
 21 %^% We hastily examined & dried our plants--& went to bed<sup>579</sup>  
 22 %{With bedtime}%  
 23 is ready^-- Then %^% begins the reign of the  
 24 %{in earnest}% Though you have nothing to do but to see the country--there  
 25 mosquitoes%^-- %{any}% %{to spare}% %{hardly}% %{but}%  
 26 is never %^% time %^% enough to examine a plant%^--you are always hurried--  
 27 %{This evening we camped early on ac. of the thunder shower--we had more time}%  
 28 Our path up the branch here led by a  
 29 %{Such was the ordinary experience but}%<sup>580</sup>  
 30 large dead white pine--in whose<sup>581</sup> trunk  
 31 near the ground were great square-cornered  
 32 holes made by the woodpeckers--prob--  
 33 the red-headed-- They were 7 or 8 inches long by  
 34 4 wide & reached<sup>582</sup> to the heart of the tree  
 35 through an inch or more of sound-wood--  
 36 & looked like great mortice holes--whose  
 37 corners had<sup>583</sup> been somewhat worn & rounded  
 38 by a loose tenon. The tree for some distance  
 39 was quite honey-combed by them-- It suggested  
 40 woodpeckers on a larger scale than ours  
 41 as were the trees & the forest.

42 We found that our camp was on an old  
 43 & now indistinct supply road running along

44 %{on a stump or often log [ ]}%  
 45 eat this sitting ^ round a large piece of birch bark for a table--each with his dipper}%  
 46 %{one}%  
 47 %{in his hand--& a piece of slip bread or fried pork with the other--occasionally  
 48 making a pass with the hand}%  
 49 %{or thrusting the head into the smoke to avoid the mosquitoes--}%<sup>584</sup>

<sup>576</sup>T repeats "with"

<sup>577</sup>"or" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>578</sup>"that" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>579</sup>in interlining, the "ed" is crossed out from "examined", "y" added over "dried," and "go" written over "went", all in pencil

<sup>580</sup>Line connecting this line to beginning of previous interlining text (M notes)

<sup>581</sup>stray mark before "whose"

<sup>582</sup>T crossed out "&" and changed "reached" to "reaching" with pencil (M notes)

<sup>583</sup>stray mark just before "had"

<sup>584</sup>written in left margin, connected by line to caret after "is ready"(M notes)



1 %258%

2 Sunday July 26th

3 The note of the myrtle-bird--a fine

4 sharp wiry sound, was the first heard

5 %&% %this%

6 in the morning--with which all the

7 I told P. that we would go to church to Che-

8 %v113% %this Sunday morning%

9 woods rang. %^% suncook %^%--some 20 miles.

10 %It was settled weather at last--we heard &c}%

11 P. thought that we should lie by on Sunday-- %vnp}%

12 & told of a party of ministers<sup>594</sup> who had lately

13 been to Ktadn, who did not stir a foot

14 but made many prayers serious %vp 90 & then he &c%

15 on that day^--"ver good men."<sup>595</sup> %^%Said

16 he "We come here lookum things--look

17 all round--but come Sunday--lock

18 up all that--& then Monday look again."

19 %He spoke of an Ind. of his acquaintance who had been with some ministers to Ktadn &c}%

20 But he added that if we would go along,

21 %However Polis added, plying the paddle all the while}%

22 he must go with us, & he suppose that

23 if he no takum pay for what he do Sunday--

24 I told him that he was stricter than white men

25 then there is no harm--but if he takum

26 %But I noticed that% He did not forget to reckon in the Sundays at last. However,<sup>596</sup>

27 pay--then wrong.^ He appeared to be a

28 very religious--&<sup>597</sup> %(%I noticed<sup>598</sup>)% several times

29 that he%)<sup>599</sup> said his prayers in a loud voice

30 in Indian, kneeling before the camp--morning

31 & evening. In the course of the day

32 he remarked--not very originally that

33 "poor man rememberum God" more than

34 I believe it was this morning we saw a few swallows

35 rich.

36 We soon passed the island where I

37 %%% I recognized the very spot

38 %had% camped 4 years before^. The dead water

39 %The Ind.%

40 a mile or 2 below it P.<sup>600</sup> called Beska-

41 bekukskishtuk from the lake Beskabek-

42 uk which empties in above-- This dead

<sup>594</sup>stray mark after "ministers"

<sup>595</sup>blotch

<sup>596</sup>"However" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>597</sup>stray mark after "&"

<sup>598</sup>"I noticed" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>599</sup>poss. extra parenthesis

<sup>600</sup>"P." crossed out in pencil (M notes)

1           %he%  
2 water P.<sup>601</sup> said was a "great place for  
3 moose always." We saw the grass bent  
4 where a moose came out the night be-  
5           %Polis ~~he~~%  
6 fore--& P<sup>602</sup> said that he could smell one  
7 as far as he could see him--but he  
8 added that if he should see 5 or 6 to  
9 day<sup>603</sup> close by canoe, he no shoot 'em.  
10           Just below this island a cat owl flew heavily over the stream  
& P asking if I knew what it was imitated its note--the common hoo hoo hoo--hoorer hoo of our  
12 woods           very well  
13           I distinguished more plainly than formerly  
14 the very sharp & regular dark tops of the  
15 fir trees--shaped like the points of bodkins.  
16 These give a peculiarly dark & somber look to the forest.  
17 The spruce top has a more ragged outline.  
18 %2(% Moose flies of large size pursued us in mid stream.  
19           <sup>604</sup>We heard Maryland yel. throats--the  
20           %a few swallows flitted over the water & mooseflies &%  
21 %1%phebe note of the chickadee--& ap. red-starts %^%  
22           %He ~~The Indian~~%  
23           When we passed the Moosehorn P.<sup>605</sup> said  
24 it had no name.-- What Joe Atean had  
25           %he%  
26 called Ragmuff--P.<sup>606</sup> called Paytaytequick  
27           %{that}%  
28 & said %^% it meant Burnt Ground Stream.  
29           %{stopped}%  
30 We stopped then to bathe--where I had bathed<sup>607</sup> before  
31 It was shallow, but cold. Here were many  
32 raspberries on the site of an old logging camp,  
33 but not yet ripe. As we were pushing away  
34 again, a White-headed eagle sailed over our  
35           purple  
36           There were many great ^ orchises along the shore below  
37 heads.           this           %{is called}%           & said its  
38           <sup>608</sup>P. called<sup>609</sup> Pine stream %^% Black River--~~or in~~  
39 %3%Indian name was Karsaootuk-- He could go  
40           %A reach%  
41 to Caribou Lake that way. %^%Some miles  
42           <sup>610</sup>above this stream where there were several  
43           very commonly           %{~~This place the Ind.~~}%  
44 small islands, P.<sup>611</sup> %^% said it was Nonglangyis  
45           <sup>612</sup>The canoe birches were ^<sup>613</sup> singularly marked by very conspicuous dark  
46 <sup>614</sup>dead-water.           spiral ridges (with a groove) as if struck by lightning  
47           %{& grooves}%

---

<sup>601</sup>T crossed out "P." and wrote "he" above in pencil

<sup>602</sup>"P" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>603</sup>bleedthrough between "day" and "close"

<sup>604</sup>pencil line connects 2 lines in left margin, labeled "1"

<sup>605</sup>"P." crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>606</sup>"P." crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>607</sup>"bathed" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>608</sup>pencil connects from line "P. called" through "to Caribou" labelled "3" ("2" cancelled)

<sup>609</sup>"P. called" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>610</sup>pencil line begins here, goes onto next line, labelled "2" ("1" cancelled)

<sup>611</sup>"P." crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>612</sup>final lines connected in pencil, labelled "v forward" and "1" cancelled, all in pencil

<sup>613</sup>caret linked to "very commonly" (M notes)

<sup>614</sup>"v forward" added vertically in margin in pencil



1 %260%  
2 I think that<sup>615</sup> P said it was caused by the grains of the tree--  
3 %~~{which}~~% We carried a part of the baggage  
4 about Pine stream Falls--about 1/2 a  
5 mile--while P went down in the canoe.  
6 %A {merchant} of Bangor had% %in his employ%  
7 Coe<sup>616</sup> %^% told us that 2 men %^% were drowned here  
8 %while%  
9 some time ago %^% passing these falls in a batteau  
10 %3d%  
11 & another<sup>617</sup> clung to a rock all night & was taken  
12 %~~{We}~~%  
13 off in the morning %(%by a passing batteau%)%. Also<sup>618</sup>  
14 %saw<sup>619</sup>%  
15 showed me a levelling instrument that had  
16 been {picked} up there. It measured the  
17 largest canoe birch which I saw in this journey  
18 near the end of this<sup>620</sup> carry. It was 14 1/2  
19 feet in circumference at 2 feet from the ground  
20 %~~{but}~~% %~~{as big as a firebert<sup>621</sup>}~~% %~~{The canoe birches & c v lp}~~%  
21 and at 5 feet divided into 3 parts%^%. P. cut  
22 a small woody knob%^--from the trunk of a fir--which he said was good medicine  
23 After we had gone half a mile my com-  
24 panion remembered that he had left his knife  
25 & he & the Ind. went back for it. %(%In the  
26 mean<sup>622</sup>%)%while I observed the plants on the shore  
27 {--}White & black spruce--Hypericum ellip-  
28 ticum--smilax herbacea--sium--& a strange  
29 looking polygonum  
30 %~~{i.e. the smooth water caused by the lake flowing back-- As we paddled more slowly over this the}~~%  
31 %~~{Indian told us of his hunting thereabouts}~~%  
32 Immediately below these falls was the Chesuncook  
33 It appeared that P. had represented his tribe at Augusta--and also one at Washington  
34 where he met some western chiefs-- He gave advice, which he said was followed, at Augusta,  
35 Dead Water.  
36 respecting the eastern boundary. He once called on Daniel Webster in Boston the day  
37 after his Bunker Hill oration.<sup>623</sup>  
38 I was surprised to hear P. say that he ~~would~~ liked  
39 & liked to live there  
40 to go to<sup>624</sup> Boston New York--or Philadelphia^--but  
41 then as if relenting a little--when he thought what  
42 a poor figure he would make there--he added  
43 "I suppose I live in New York, I be poorest  
44 %~~{P thought the U.S. too fast & v back 257}~~%  
45 hunter,--I expect."  
46 From this dead water we got our first  
47 view of mts about Ktadn--their outline--  
48 %here or 3 ps ahead?%<sup>625</sup>

<sup>615</sup>"I think that" crossed out in pencil, as is "it" from the same line (M notes)

<sup>616</sup>"Coe" crossed out in pencil

<sup>617</sup>"nother" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>618</sup>"Also" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>619</sup>T pencilled out "Also showed me", wrote "we" and "saw" above (M notes)

<sup>620</sup>"e" in pencil written over "is"(M notes)

<sup>621</sup>Moldenhauer notes that word is "filbert" in text--poss "beechnut" written over "filkert", then writes "firebert" as his interpretation of word in his notes

<sup>622</sup>"In the mean" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>623</sup>inserted in right margin beside "Dead Water" (M notes)

<sup>624</sup>written over text

<sup>625</sup>inserted vertically in r margin in pencil

1 The souneunk mts--from the river so called which means running between  
2 mts--were the nearer & more visible--but the top of Ktaden was concealed by  
3 a cloud.  
4 was something like this

5 Ktaden Souneunk mts  
6 in clouds

7 {drawing}

8 From time to time P. would observe to my companion--"you  
9 load my pipe--?"

10 %NW%  
11 We steered across the end of the Lake--  
12 by compass  
13 from which we looked down SSE ^ the %only%  
14 whole length to Joe Merry Mt seen over  
15 % {crossing the lake 114} % about noon % {Thus far ^ I had been before} %  
16 its extremity--%^ Then<sup>626</sup> turned up a broad kind  
17 & at its NE corner found  
18 of estuary northward ^ ~~into~~ the Caucomgomoc

20 River--& after going about a mile from the  
21 (broader part of the) lake--(%leaving behind a few

22 log huts at the head of the lake%)--we<sup>627</sup> reached  
23 % {camping place} % % {at a point where} %

24 The Umbazookskus (%River%) on the right, which  
% {the 25 coming from the west turns short to the South-- Our course was up the Umbazookskus} %  
26 was our course<sup>628</sup>--but as Polis<sup>629</sup> knew of a

27 % {there} % % {the Ind} %  
% {i. 28} % a cool place, where % ^ % were few mosquitoes further  
29 good camping place ^ about half a mile ^ up

30 the Caucomgomoc--we went thither. There 2 rivers

31 come together from nearly opposite quarters the former  
32 %river%  
33 is very sluggish-- The latter<sup>630</sup>--judging from the map--

34 %is% the larger & principal stream, & therefore its name  
35 must prevail below the junction.

36 On reaching P's camping ground--on the S side  
37 % {a dozen} %  
38 where the bank was ~~about~~ 12 feet high--  
39 I read on the stem of a fir tree blazed

40 by an axe this inscription in charcoal--which  
41 had been left by him-- (%It was%) % surmounte{d}

42 by a drawing of a bear paddling a canoe

43 wh he said was the sign made by his  
44 % {The drawing} % Though rude % ^ % the character of the bear was well conveyed<sup>631</sup>  
45 family always--%The {insc.} % It stood<sup>632</sup> thus verbatim  
46 % {my ability to copy it} % % {ran} %  
47 et liberatum. I interline the English

48 of his Indian--as he gave it me--

---

<sup>626</sup>T pencilled out "Then"

<sup>627</sup>T pencilled out "we" (M notes)

<sup>628</sup>"which was our course" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>629</sup>name pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>630</sup>word pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>631</sup>phrase starting "Though rude" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>632</sup>T pencilled out "It stood"

1 %262%  
2 %I saw where% He had sometimes stretched his moosehide on the oppo-  
3 site or sunny north side of the river here where there was  
4 a narrow meadow.

5 {drawing of bear 633 As we sat on the bank  
6 paddling canoe}634  
7 two canoes containing men  
8 July 26  
9 1853 women & children prob. from

10 \_\_\_\_\_ chesuncook--returned down  
11 niasoseb the stream-- We supposed  
12 We alone Joseph  
13 that they had been a berrying this  
14 Polis elioi  
15 Polis start Sunday morning.  
16 This was one of P's homes635  
17 sia olta After we had selected a  
18 for Oldtown  
19 place for our camp & kindled  
20 onke ni %almost exactly%  
21 right away our fire--nearly636 on the site

22 quambi of P.'s old637 camping place.  
23 %east%  
24 \_\_\_\_\_ %He% P.638 looking up observed--

25 July 15 "That tree danger" It was  
26 1855 ~~of a~~  
27 a dead part, more than a

28 Niasoseb foot {in} diameter, of a large  
29 \_\_\_\_\_ canoe birch639 which branched

30 He added now below at the ground. This branch  
31 %slanted%  
32 1857 rose640 30 feet or more %^% directly  
33 July 26 %which%  
34 over the spot %^% we had chosen  
35 Io. Polis  
36 for our bed. I told %him% P.641 to try  
37 \_\_\_\_\_  
38 it with his axe, but he  
39 could not shake it perceptibly,  
40 & therefore seemed inclined to  
41 disregard it, & my companion

42 %expressed his willingness to}% %(%said that he wanted to642)% run  
43 %it seemed to me%  
44 the risk. But %(%I declared643)% that we should  
45 be fools to lie under it--for though the  
46 lower  
47 ~~bottom~~ part was firm--the top--for ought

48 we knew might be just ready to fall,  
49 %at any rate%  
50 & we should %^% be very uneasy if wind should  
51 %is%  
52 %arose% rise644 in the night. It was645 a common

53 accident for men camping in the woods to

633Text beginning "As we sat" and ending with the line "disregard it" written to the right of the sectioned-off drawing and text. Text beginning "expressed his willingness" begins at far left margin.

634Beneath the drawing, and sectioned off from the rest of the page, T copied the Indian words with interlined English translations.

635T pencilled line out

636T pencilled out "nearly"

637T pencilled out "old"

638T pencilled out "P.", wrote "He" before it

639"birch" written over "branch"

640"rose" modified to "rising" in pencil (M notes)

641T pencilled out "P.", inserted "him" before it

642"said...wanted to" pencilled out (M notes)

643"I declared" pencilled out (M notes)

644T pencilled out "should rise" (M notes)

645"was" pencilled out (M notes)



1 %264%

2 of bloom{--}P. elliptica--Chiogenes hispidula.

3 I traced the outlines of large birches that

4 had fallen long ago--by long low flattish

5 mounds covered with yellowish green mosses

6 (fan (?) like) the bark collapsed & a little wood

7 Sometimes you would detect only a faint yellowish green

8 turned to soil within line of moss on the ground 18 inches wide

9 by 20 or 30 feet long--crossed by other similar lines where a birch had anciently<sup>650</sup>

10 decayed-- %{}long since}{}%

11 I heard %{}here}{}% a night warbler--wood thrush--

12 king fisher--%{}tweezer bird}{}% or%{}% particolored warbler--& a nighthawk

13 also heard & saw red squirrels--& heard a bull

14 frog. P said he heard a snake again

15 %{}It was hard &c}{}% %{}him}{}% %{}v 267 forward}{}%

16 I asked P.<sup>651</sup> to make us a sugar bowl

17 using the great knife which dangled in a sheath from his belt

18 of birch bark {,} which he did^--but the bark broke

19 at the corners--& he said it was not good--

20 that there was a great difference in this re-

21 spect between the bark of one canoe birch

22 %{}than another}{}%

23 & that of another--i.e. one cracked more easily.%{}%

24 %{}this}{}%

25 I used some thin & delicate sheets of %{}% birch<sup>652</sup>

26 %{}which he split & cut}{}%

27 bark %{}% to put into my flower book & separate

28 the dried specimens from the green.

29 My companion wishing to distinguish

30 %{}skusk & subeccornoc}{}%

31 between the black & white spruce %{}% asked

32 P. to show him a twig of the latter--which

33 together with the black

34 he did at once^--indeed he could distinguish

35 them about as far as he could see them.

36 But as the 2 twigs appeared very much alike

37 to the former--we asked P. what was the

38 %{}the latter}{}% taking the twigs %{}remarked}{}%

39 difference--whereupon %{}% he ^ instantly observed<sup>653</sup>

40 as he

41 passed<sup>654</sup> his hand over them ~~twigs~~ successively

42 in a stroking manner--that the white

43 spruce was rough (i.e. the needles stood

<sup>650</sup>"anciently" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>651</sup>"P." pencilled out and replaced with "him" (M notes)

<sup>652</sup>"birch" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>653</sup>"he" and "observed" on line pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>654</sup>written over "passing", "ing" crossed out (M notes)

1 up nearly perpendicular on the stem) but  
2 the black smooth--(i.e. the needles appeared  
3 as if combed down) This was an obvious  
4 %difference%  
5 distinction<sup>655</sup>--both to sight & touch--and  
6 %is not to distinctly stated by botanists}%  
7 one which the botanists I have consulted  
8 do not distinctly describe.<sup>656</sup> Gray, in  
9 the last edition of his botany, says  
10 that the lighter-colored variety of the  
11 black spruce is indistinguishable from the  
12 white spruce except by the cones. (Perhaps  
13 the above named var is rougher like the  
14 %The Ind. distinction does not hold bet the White & what I call the light var of the}%  
15 white--V.) %black--which last I plucked in Wayland}%  
16 Said white spruce was subeccorndoc. We saw many along  
17 the side of the river tall & narrow trees.  
18 I asked him to let me see him get some  
19 black spruce root (which he greatly pre-  
20 to the white  
21 fers ^ to sew canoes with<sup>657</sup>) & make some thread{.}  
22 up  
23 --whereupon without looking ^ at the trees  
24 overhead, he began to grub in the ground  
25 --instantly distinguishing the black spruce roots--  
26 %root 3 or 4}%  
27 & cutting off a slender one 4 or 5<sup>658</sup>  
28 feet long--& as big as a pipe stem--he  
29 split the cord %(%exactly<sup>659</sup>)% with his knife--&  
30 between  
31 taking a half ^~~in~~ the thumb & fore finger  
32 of each hand rapidly split the root  
33 through its whole length into 2 equal semi-  
34 %giving%  
35 cylindrical halves. Then passing<sup>660</sup> me another  
36 root--said "you try"-- But in my hands  
37 %only}%  
38 it immediately ran off one side & I got %^% a  
39 very short piece. Indeed though it looked  
40 very easy I found that there was a great  
41 <sup>661</sup>%{but this ap}%  
42 %^ would not serve to distinguish the}%  
43 %white from the light colored var of the black--}%

<sup>655</sup>"distinction" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>656</sup>"one which the botanists...describe" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>657</sup>parenthetical section crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>658</sup>T. crosses out "one 4 or 5" in pencil.

<sup>659</sup>"exactly" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>660</sup>"passing" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>661</sup>written vertically in left margin in pencil

1 %266%

2 art in splitting these roots. The split  
3 sharp

4 is skillfully humored by bending ^ with this  
5 % {so} %

6 hand or that--& % ^ % kept in the middle.

7 He then took off the bark from each

8 half--pressing a short piece of cedar

9 bark against the convex side with

10 both hands--& drawing the root up-  
(An Ind.'s teeth are strong & I observed that P. used his often where we should use a hand--  
12 ward with his teeth--^ He then obtained  
13 they amounted to a 3d hand.)  
14 in a moment a very neat tough &

15 flexible string--which he could tie into  
16 % {It is said that in Norway & Sweden the roots of the Norman spruce fir Abies excelsa} %  
17 a knot--or make into a fish line even-- % {are used in the} %  
18 % {v. Loudon (in Ind Book) vol 4 p 2305} % % {same way for the same} %  
19 He said that you would have to give % {purposes} %

20 half a dollar for spruce roots enough

21 for a canoe, thus prepared-- He had  
22 the sewing of  
23 hired ^ his own canoe--though he made all

24 the rest. I observed that<sup>662</sup> the root in his  
25 canoe was<sup>663</sup> of a pale slate color--perhaps  
26 acquired by exposure to the weather.

27 The canoe implies a long antiquity in  
28 which its manufacture has been gradually  
29 % {will} % % {be} %  
30 perfected-- It may<sup>664</sup> ere long perhaps % ^ % ranked  
31 % {Our paddles of rock maple} %  
32 among the lost arts.

33 Being curious to see what kind of fishes there  
34 were in this dark deep sluggish river--I cast  
35 in my line just before night & caught several  
36 somewhat  
37 small ~~suck~~ ^ yellowish sucker like fishes--which

38 P. at once rejected, saying that they were Michigan  
39 fish--(I think Michigan meant "shit". I remembered that  
%20<sup>665</sup> it was the name of the lake where ~~the~~ Les Puants

41 dwelt) & good for nothing-- Also he would not  
42 % & %  
43 touch a pout which I caught--said that  
44 neither Ind. nor whites thereabouts ever ate them--

---

<sup>662</sup>"I observed that" crossed out and "the" changed to "The" in pencil (M notes)  
<sup>663</sup>poss. written over "had"  
<sup>664</sup>"may" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>665</sup>line along margin of text through end of page and marked "%2%" (M notes)

1 which I thought strange since they are  
2 esteemed %in% Massachusetts--bringing 10 cts per lb  
3 in Boston Market--& the ~~Ind~~ P had said that  
4 %he%  
5 he ate Hedgehogs--loons &c-- But he said  
6 %called%  
7 that some small silvery fish (which I considered<sup>666</sup>  
8 white chivins) which were much the size & form of  
9 the first were the best fish in the Penobscot waters.<sup>667</sup>  
10 & if I would toss them up the bank to him he would  
11 cook them for me. After cleaning them not very carefully  
12 %{\leaving the heads on}%  
13 %^% he laid them on the coals--& so broiled them  
14 %{\myself}%  
15 <sup>668</sup>It was hard to divest ourselves<sup>669</sup> of the idea that  
16 & without thinking I at first regarded the sounds I heard as those of human industry  
17 we were in a settled neighborhood ^ & from  
18 time to time the wind from over the woods beyond  
19 the river sounded to me exactly like a train of  
20 %called it%  
21 cars--the cars at Quebec, I imagined it<sup>670</sup>.  
22 %short% %he%  
23 Returning from a %^% walk P.<sup>671</sup> brought  
24 along a vine in his hand & asked me if I knew what  
25 it was--saying that it made the best tea of any-  
26 thing in the woods. It was the *Chiogenes hispidula*  
27 %{\grown}% %{\He called it}%  
28 quite common there--(its berries just formed) The Ind. name  
29 %{\name}%  
30 is<sup>672</sup> cowosnebagosar which %^% implies that it grows  
31 where old prostrate trunks have collapsed & rotted.  
32 determine to  
33 So we ^ have<sup>673</sup> some tea made of this tonight<sup>674</sup>  
34 It had a slight checquerberry flavor--& we  
35 %{\that deserved to}%  
36 both decided that it was really better than %the%<sup>675</sup> black  
%{\we had brought}% & thought it quite a discovery%^%-- It might<sup>676</sup> be dried & sold in the shops  
38 tea ^ It would have been particularly good to  
39 carry along for a cold drink during the day--  
40 %invariably%  
41 the water there being always<sup>677</sup> warm.  
42 P. said that they also used hemlock leaves

---

<sup>666</sup>"considered" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>667</sup>poss "waters--"

<sup>668</sup>Pencil-line in l. margin from text beginning "It" to line beginning "cars"

<sup>669</sup>"ourselves" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>670</sup>"imagined it" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>671</sup>"P." pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>672</sup>"The Ind. name is" cancelled in pencil, replaced above line (M notes)

<sup>673</sup>poss written over "had" (M notes)

<sup>674</sup>poss "to-night" (M notes)

<sup>675</sup>inserted (M notes)

<sup>676</sup>"It might" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>677</sup>"always" pencilled out (M notes)



1                   %{in the winter}% %{the plants}% %{ere}%  
2   <sup>678</sup> for tea--(esp. %^% when the ground<sup>679</sup> was<sup>680</sup>  
3   %268%                                   %as%  
4   covered with snow) & other things--Ledum &c  
5                   perhaps       %had%  
6                   We could ^ have %^% a new kind of tea every  
  
%2%<sup>681</sup>night. But he did not approve of arbor vitae  
8   I agreed with P. that he  
%9%<sup>682</sup>which I said I had drank--                   should tell me all he knew  
10                   & I would tell him all I knew.<sup>683</sup>  
11   %The Ind.% P. had discovered the day before that his canoe  
12 %1%<sup>684</sup>  
13   leaked a little-- He said it was owing<sup>685</sup> to stepping  
  
14   into it violently which forced the water under  
15   the edge of the seams on the side. I asked him  
  
16   when he would get pitch to mend it with--for  
17                   %{obtained} of the {whites}%  
18   they use a ~~kind of~~ hard pitch %^% at Oldtown--he  
19                   %of%  
20   said that he could make something very similar  
21   not %^% spruce gum or the like but %{which}%  
22   & equally good ^ out of material %^% we had  
23                   %{when made}%  
24   with us--& asked me to guess what-- But                                   %&%  
25   though he showed me a small ball of it %^% as big as a pea--like  
26   I could not--& he would not tell me^  
27                   black pitch  
28   saying at last that there were some things  
  
29   which a man did not tell his wife even--  
  
30                   It may have been his own discovery.  
31                   In Arnolds' expedition the pioneers used for their canoe a pitch made  
32                   --of "the turpentine of the pine & the scrapings of the pork-bag."  
33                   Just before night we saw a muskrat                                   quash (he called it)  
  
34   the only one we saw in this voyage--<sup>686</sup>swimming  
  
35   downward on the opposite side the stream. P.  
36                   hushed us &  
37   wishing to get one to eat--^said that he  
  
38   would call it--"Stop--me call him." & sitting  
  
39   flat on the bank he began to make a curious  
  
40   squeaking wiry sound with his lips--exerting him-  
  
41   self considerably--I was greatly surprised--thought  
42                   %{at last}%  
43   that I had %^% got into the wilderness & that he  
  
44   was a wild man indeed to be talking to a  
  
45   muskrat<sup>687</sup>-- I did not know which of the two  
  
46   was the strangest to me. He seemed suddenly  
  
47   to have quite forsaken humanity & gone over  
  
48   to the musquash<sup>688</sup> side-- The musquash however

---

<sup>678</sup>part of page 266 shows through, T seems to write around the torn section  
<sup>679</sup>"the ground" pencilled out, replaced above line  
<sup>680</sup>"was" corrected to "were" in pencil above line  
<sup>681</sup>pencil line around sentence "We could...every night" in left margin (M notes)  
<sup>682</sup>pencil line around text in left margin (M notes)  
<sup>683</sup>Interlined sentence pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>684</sup>pencil line around paragraph, ending after "It may have been..." (M notes)  
<sup>685</sup>blotch after "owing"  
<sup>686</sup>blotch  
<sup>687</sup>T pencils "quash" over "krat"  
<sup>688</sup>Looks as though written over "muskrat"

1                   %{though he may have hesitated a little}%  
2 did not apparently turn aside%^--& P. said  
3 that he saw our fire & that it was too late in  
4 the season--but it was evident that he was  
5 in the habit of calling the musquash up to him,  
6 as he said--                   Spring up from his bed just before  
7                                   falling asleep, as if he had forgotten something  
8                   He said a long prayer erect on his knees before  
9                                   %very%  
10 the camp this Sunday evening--%^loud & fast in  
11 Indian.

12                   Monday July 27th

13                   Having rapidly loaded the canoe--which  
14 %{the Ind always}%  
15 P.<sup>689</sup> %^% carefully attended to--and each having taken  
16 as usual  
17 a look ^ to see that nothing was left--we set  
18 out again--descending the Caucomgomoc--& turn-  
19                   N. easterly                   %This name%  
20 ing up the Umbazookskus^--which word  
21 %{the Ind}%  
22 P.<sup>690</sup> said meant Much meadow River--

23 We found it a very meadowy stream & dead  
24 water here<sup>691</sup>--& now very wide on ac. of the  
25 though sometimes (ac. to P.) it is quite narrow  
26 rains^-- Including the meadows--the space  
27                   %from%                   %{wide [    ] &}%  
28 bet. the woods was %^% 50 to 200 rods-- Here is a  
29                   rare place for moose--                   %{& what}%  
30 It reminded me of the Concord--%River%<sup>692</sup> %^% I saw                   %{increased the}%  
31 old   %{resemblance}%  
32 one ^ muskrat house almost afloat--

33                   In the water on the meadows grew sedge--  
34 wool-grass--the common blue flag abundant  
35 (its plume just showing its head now above the  
36 %{as if it were a} blue water lily%  
37 water %^%) & higher in the meadows a great  
38 many clumps of that willow (narrow leaved  
39 & smooth beneath) which grows W of rock  
40 in the Wheeler meadow--%The% prevailing %one%<sup>693</sup> there--P.  
41 %{aid}%                   %{ate}%  
42 says the musquash eats<sup>694</sup> much of this willow

---

<sup>689</sup>"P." pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>690</sup>phrase "which word P." crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>691</sup>T has pencil-scratched over this word (M notes)

<sup>692</sup>inserted

<sup>693</sup>"The" and "one" inserted (M notes)

<sup>694</sup>"says" and "eats" pencilled out and replaced above (M notes)

1 %270%

2 There was also the *C. stolonifera*

3 with shoots quite red~~der~~ as I had not seen

4 ~~than before~~ I had seen before~~der~~

5 them. (%I had seen<sup>695</sup>%) the%)% fruit before large<sup>696</sup>

6 &<sup>697</sup> now whitish.

7        Though still early in the morning we saw

8 night hawks circling over the meadow--

9                %{muscicapa cooperi}%

10 & as usual heard the Pe-pe %^% singing--

11 & saw a robin--

12 %2%<sup>698</sup>        There was quite an echo from the%m% %(%distant

13 woods<sup>699</sup>%)%--(It was something<sup>700</sup> unusual to have the

14        %so distant from {the shore}%

15 %1%<sup>701</sup>woods even at this distance<sup>702</sup>) but when I was

16                %{the Ind}%

17 shouting in order to awake it--P.<sup>703</sup> reminded me

18 that I should scare the moose which

19 he was looking out for & which we all

20 wanted to see. The word for echo was

21 Pockadunkquaywayle--                                along the distant edge of the meadow next

22 A broad belt of dead larch trees--^which P.                                the woods on each

23        %{generally so called there}%                                side

24 called Juniper<sup>704</sup>--%^%& said had been killed

25 by the back water caused by the dam at

26 the Outlet of Chesuncook--gave it a

27    %to the scenery. He called%

28 peculiar wild appearance--                                %them Juniper--%

29        I plucked at the waters %edge% The *Asclepias incarnata*

30 with flowers a brighter red than ours--& very

31                %{only}%                        %{I saw}%

32 handsome-- It was the %^% form of it %^% there--

33 //<sup>705</sup>The smooth form of *Gray*--of which he makes

34 ours a var pulchra. The former is smooth

35 except 2 hairy lines-- The peduncles & pedicels

36 are very much more slender--& the peduncles

37 longer than in my specimen of the *Pulchra*.

38 Bigelow does not describe the smooth one

<sup>695</sup>phrase "had not seen...had seen" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>696</sup>wavy pencil line around top of "fruit" and underneath "before long" could be for transposition

<sup>697</sup>T pencil-scratches over "&" and "before" on previous line (M notes)

<sup>698</sup>"2" pencilled in left margin & 2 lines connected by pencil line

<sup>699</sup>"distant woods" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>700</sup>"some" scratched over in pencil

<sup>701</sup>"1" penciled in left margin & this line & interline above connected by pencil line

<sup>702</sup>"even at this distance" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>703</sup>"P." pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>704</sup>"which...Juniper" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>705</sup>horizontal pencil line drawn above this line



1 %272%  
2 this Ind was a foreigner--he may have wished to deceive me for it is against the law for%  
3 %whites ^ to kill moose at this season--& then about moose warden}%  
4 %& foreigners}% %them}%  
5 We continued along through  
6 %which}%  
7 the most extensive larch wood %^% I have  
  
8 seen--tall & slender trees with fantastic  
9 though this was the prevailing tree here I do not remember that we saw any afterward  
10 %often%  
11 branches^--seeing<sup>720</sup> some fresh moose tracks  
12 you did not find straggling<sup>721</sup> trees here & there throughout<sup>722</sup> the woods but %rather}%  
13 %along the shore}%  
14 --but P. said that the moose were  
15 a little forest of the {water}--& the same thing to some extent appeared  
16 not driven out of the woods by the flies  
17 to be<sup>723</sup> the case with the pines--white--& red-- %pines--& some other trees}%  
18 %was% %are of a social habit}%  
19 as usual at this season--on ac. of  
20 %They ^ growing in "veins" or "clumps" or "communities" as the explorers call them}%  
21 the abundance of water everywhere. The  
22 %& to distinguish them far away from the top of a hill or tree I should like to come}%  
23 %go into their sheds perchance & see how they managed things%  
24 stream was only from 1 1/2 to 3 rods--wide %false hearted or}%  
25 %across a large community of pines which had never been minded--by the lumbering army}%  
26 & its institutions in full vigor--I suspect they would not be so ^ Konchus an army etc at any  
27 quite winding with occasional small islands rate}%  
28 %the Ind}%  
29 when we came to an island P ^ never hesitated which side to take--as if the current told}%  
30 %him which was the shortest & deepest}% %but}%  
31 & meadows--& spokelogs<sup>724</sup>--& some  
  
32 very swift & shallow places.%<sup>725</sup> It was lucky  
  
33 for us that the water was so high--  
  
34 we had to walk but once carrying  
35 at a swift & shallow reach  
36 a part of the load ^ while the Ind. got  
37 not being obliged to take out %Though he said}%  
38 up with the canoe.^ %once or 2ce it was very strong water--}%  
39 %pass wrecked batteaux p 116}% %we found the red wreck of a batteau which}%  
40 While waiting for the Indian at the head %had been stove some spring--}%  
  
41 of this carry--I saw {many} very fine specimens  
42 on the shore  
43 of the Great purple fringed orchis^--which is  
  
44 agreeably fragrant. There were some  
45 %water}% %advena}%  
46 yel-lilies (nuphar) Scutellaria galericulata--  
  
47 clematis abundant--sweet gale--"Great  
  
48 smilacina" (Did I mean S. racemosa?) & Beaked  
  
49 hazel the only hazel I saw in Maine.  
  
50 I felt The Ind. wiping my back, on which he  
51 accidentally He  
52 had ^ spat upon. said it was a sign that<sup>726</sup> I was going  
  
53 to be married. %The {next opening of} the sky {was over Umbazookskus}%  
54 Having poled up in the narrow part %(of the %Lake which}%  
55 Hodge calls the Umbazookskus River 10 miles long--  
56 river%}% some 3 or 4 (?) miles^--we suddenly entered  
57 %this}% %about 11}% %say at 10 1/2%}%<sup>727</sup> Am  
58 Umbazookskus lake ^ which stretched N. westerly  
59 %by our interest}%  
60 %But perhaps he need not have been alarmed--for the moos wardens are not very particluar--I  
61 heard}%  
62 %quite directly of one who--being asked what he should say if he killed a moose--answered--If  
63 you bring me}%  
64 %a quarter of it I guess you wont be troubled" his duty being as he said only to prevent an  
65 indiscriminate}%  
66 %slaughter of them for their hides-- I suppose he would consider it}%  
67 %an indiscriminate slaughter when a quarter was not reserved for him}%  
68 %Such are the perquisites of this office}%<sup>728</sup>

<sup>720</sup>we saw" written over "seeing" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>721</sup>MW 209

<sup>722</sup>MW 209

<sup>723</sup>"to some extent appeared to be" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>724</sup>See MW 242, "spokelogs"

<sup>725</sup> in M notes, connects with line to end of "spokelogs" and then to interlining ending "shortest & deepest"

<sup>726</sup>inserted

<sup>727</sup>pencilled line connecting to earlier "of the"; which phrase is pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>728</sup>written vertically in pencil in left margin (M notes)

1 Hodge calls the Umbazookskus River<sup>729</sup>  
 2 ap. 4 or 5 miles--^with what P. called  
 3 the Caucomgomoc mts seen beyond it.  
 4 Our sudden ingress into this broad & open lake was an agreeable change.<sup>730</sup>  
 5 % {It was an agreeable change}%  
 6 This lake was very shallow a long dis-  
 7 tance from the shore--& I saw stone  
 8 heaps on the bottom like those in the  
 9 Assabet<sup>731</sup>. P. thought that they were  
 10 made by the Lamprey eel. The canoe ran  
 11 into one.  
 12 We crossed the SE end of the lake to  
 13 the carry into Mud Pond --The Umbazook-  
 14 skus lake is the head of the Penobscot in this di-  
 15 rection-- Mud Pond of the nearest head of  
 16 % {one of the main sources of the}% % {The state geologist}%  
 17 the Allequash %^% (St John's)--%^% Hodge<sup>732</sup> calls  
 18 % {here}%  
 19 the portage %^% 1 3/4 miles long--& states that  
 20 has been found  
 21 Mud Pond ~~is said~~ to be 14 feet higher  
 22 than Umbazookskus Lake-- As the W. branch  
 23 % {started}%  
 24 of the Penobscot at the Moosehead carry is considered  
 25 % {to be about}% %appears%  
 26 as<sup>733</sup> %^% 25 feet lower than Moosehead Lake--it will  
 27 be seen<sup>734</sup> that the Penobscot in the upper part  
 28 of its course runs in a broad valley between  
 29 the Kennebec & St Johns & Lower than  
 30 % {Thus}%  
 31 either of them-- In that portion of the state  
 32 % {the}%  
 33 there from % (%inspecting%)% a<sup>735</sup> map one expects to find  
 34 % a shallow%  
 35 the highest land, he finds %^% a<sup>736</sup> valley.  
 36 % {Mud Pond is about half way to Chamberlain lake into which it empties &}%  
 37 P. said that this was ~~the a very bad~~ the  
 38 % {to which we were bound}%  
 39 wettest carry in the state--& as the season  
 40 was a very wet one, we anticipated an  
 41 % {He made one large bundle of the pork bag--cooking utensils--& other loose traps by tying}%  
 42 % {them up in his blanket}%  
 43 unpleasant walk-- As usual %^% we should  
 44 have to go over it twice--~~the~~ & our method

<sup>729</sup>line crossed out in pencil

<sup>730</sup>line crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>731</sup>MW 211

<sup>732</sup>"Hodge" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>733</sup>"as" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>734</sup>"will be seen" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>735</sup>"a" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>736</sup>"a" pencilled out (M notes)

1 %274%  
2 was to carry one half part way--& then go  
3 back for the rest. and often at carries  
4 %One path ran close by the door}% where ^ I heard the dog-day locust as  
5 in settled countries  
6 There was a long hut in a clearing ^ at  
7 this end of the carry--which Polis who  
8 alone entered it, found to be occupied by  
9 a Canadian who had been blind for a year--  
10 & his family. He seemed peculiarly unfortunate  
11 This was the 1st house above Chesuncook  
12 to be taken blind there. %& last on Penobscot waters--}%  
13 of the Canadians' clearing  
14 After a slight ascent from the lake {~~sho~~}  
15 through a<sup>737</sup> springy soil<sup>738</sup> level &  
16 we entered on a ^ very wet & rocky path  
17 through the universal dense evergreen forest,  
18 which made the carry to mud Pond.  
19 %a mere {loosely paved gutter--where we went leaving from rock to rock--or from side}%  
20 When we were not on a rock we were in  
21 %to side--in the vain attempt to keep out of the water & mud}%  
22 %it% %v p 116}%  
23 the water<sup>739</sup>--& we thought this<sup>740</sup> a suitable  
24 We concluded that it was yet Penobscot water--though there was no flow to it  
25 %avenue<sup>741</sup> %on this carry}%  
26 approach to Mud Pond.^^% It was here  
27 %the white hunter whom I met in the stage}%  
28 Howard<sup>742</sup> told me that he had shot 2  
29 %They might be excused for not turning out there--or only taking the right as the law}%  
30 bears a few months before^^-- They stood directly %directs right in}%  
31 %the path}% %he also said}%  
32 %I do not wonder they did not turn out}% %v p223}%  
33 on the carry<sup>743</sup> & did not turn out for him^^%.  
34 Here commences what was called the best timber land in the  
35 state 20 years ago--^^<sup>744</sup>& it was then proposed to cut a canal  
36 The Indian with his canoe soon disap-  
37 %from lake to lake}% %at}%  
38 through<sup>745</sup> here--but the outlet was finally made further east from Telos %Lake}%  
39 into webster stream on the E. branch<sup>746</sup> %as we shall see}%  
40 peared before us, but ere long came back  
41 & told us to take a path which turned off  
42 westward, it being a better road--& at  
43 my suggestion he agreed to leave a bough  
44 in the regular carry at that place {lest}  
45 we might pass it by mistake--& here after  
46 he said we were to keep the main road  
47 & he added, "you see 'em my tracks"--  
48 but I had not much faith that we could  
49 distinguish his tracks since others had  
50 passed over the carry within a few days.  
51 Just<sup>747</sup> this spot was then described as "covered with the greatest abundance of pine"--  
52 but now this is comparatively an uncommon tree there--yet there did not seem to be room for  
53 another  
54 amid the dense growth of cedar--spruce--fir &c.--<sup>748</sup>

<sup>737</sup>T writes "the" over "a" in pencil

<sup>738</sup>T has put in an arrow up from the word "{soil}" to the interlineation in the previous line "the Canadians' clearing"

<sup>739</sup>pencil line through text "which made the carry...the water" (M notes)

<sup>740</sup>"this" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>741</sup>T pencil-scratched out "approach", penciled in "avenue"

<sup>742</sup>"Leonard" in M notes, and pencilled out

<sup>743</sup>"on the carry" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>744</sup>connected to text written in left margin by pencilled arrow

<sup>745</sup>"through" pencilled out, also "from" on line. Both replaced above line (M notes)

<sup>746</sup>line pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>747</sup>T pencil-scratches out "Just" and capitalizes "this" with a pencilled "T"

<sup>748</sup>This section is written up the entire left margin

1 We turned off at the right place ~~& then~~ but  
2 were soon confused by numerous logging paths though we<sup>749</sup> ~~{we}~~  
3 kept what we considered the main path-- which came into it  
4 {though} it was a winding one  
5 ^ in which at long intervals we distinguished  
6 ~~{& this}~~ though comparatively unworn<sup>750</sup>  
7 a faint trace of a footstep. This ^ was at first  
8 a better ~~road~~ or at least a drier road than  
9 the regular carry which we had left--but  
10 at length it began to grow worse than that  
11 %v p 116%  
12 even--%^^& it was impossible to detect the Indian's  
13 with a thick carpet  
14 trail in the elastic moss which ^ covered  
15 every rock & fallen log as well as the earth.  
16 Never the less I did occasionally detect the  
17 & gave myself some credit for it  
18 track of a man.^ I carried my whole load  
19 a heavy knapsack--& a large India rubber pack<sup>751</sup> containing our bread &c  
20 {on} a blanket  
21 ^ about 60 lbs at once--but my com-  
22 panion preferred to make 2 journies<sup>752</sup> of it  
23 by short stages. ~~{In<sup>753</sup> the mean<sup>754</sup>}~~while I ~~{ }~~  
24 ~~{waited for him}~~  
25 was making observations on the forest.<sup>755</sup>  
26 ~~{We had left the Indians blanket bundle on the old Carry}~~  
27 Having already come nearly 2 miles without seeing  
28 any signs of Mud<sup>756</sup> Pond, I ~~{already<sup>757</sup>}~~ began to suspect  
29 that we were off the true road.  
30 ~~{my companion}~~  
31 As I sat waiting for him<sup>758</sup> he would seem to be gone  
32 a long time--& I had ample opportunity ~~{meanwhile<sup>759</sup>}~~ to  
33 make observations on the forest. I now first began  
34 seriously  
35 to be ^ molested by the black fly--a very small--but  
36 about 1/10 of an inch long  
37 perfectly formed fly of that color--%^^which I first felt  
38 %saw%  
39 & then perceived<sup>760</sup> in swarms about me as I sat  
40 on a moss covered rock in this dark forest path--  
41 They are said to settle in rings about the neck--& are wiped<sup>761</sup> off in great numbers  
42 but remembering that I had a wash in my  
43 knapsack prepared by a friend in Bangor--  
44 ~~{It was densely carpetted with moss & led through an arborvitae wilderness of the grimmest char-}~~  
45 ~~{acter--the great fallen & rotting trunks had been cut through & rolled aside and their huge}~~  
46 ~~{trees}~~  
47 ~~{trunks abutted on the path on each side, while others still lay across the path 2 or 3 feet high--}~~  
48 ~~{the rocks from time to time were the blue scales of fir cones left by the red squirrels}~~  
49 ~~{on them & on}~~  
50 ~~{}~~<sup>762</sup>

<sup>749</sup>"though we" pencilled out (M notes), replaced below

<sup>750</sup>MW 213 "unworn"

<sup>751</sup>MW 214 "bag"

<sup>752</sup>"journies" written over "journey"

<sup>753</sup>"In" written over "Whil"

<sup>754</sup>"In the mean" pencilled out

<sup>755</sup>line pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>756</sup>poss written over "the" (M notes)

<sup>757</sup>"already" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>758</sup>T crossed out "him" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>759</sup>T pencilled out this word (M notes)

<sup>760</sup>T pencil-scratched out "perceived", penciled "saw" above

<sup>761</sup>MW 214

<sup>762</sup>pencilled vertically in the left margin, connects to caret after "even--"(M notes)



1     %276%  
2     I made haste to apply it to my face & hands &  
3     was glad to find it effectual, as long as it was  
4     fresh--or for 20 minutes--both against  
5                     we  
6     blackflies--moose flies & mosquitoes--& after-  
7     wards no see ems-- They would not alight on  
8     the part thus defended. It was composed  
9     of sweet oil & oil of turpentine--with a little  
10    oil of spearmint & camphor.  
11                     (Garrulus canadensis Canada jay, called  
12                     moose-bird meat bird &c)  
13    3 large birds of the jay genus--came flitting  
14    silently by degrees toward me--& hopped down the  
15    limbs inquisitively to within 7 or 8 feet--. They were  
16                                     blue  
17    more clumsy & not nearly so showy as our ^ jay-- Ap--  
18    slate col. above, with ash colored breasts--light tips to  
19    tail--line of white side of nostrils--& black bills.  
20                     Fish hawks from the lake uttered their  
21    sharp whistling notes low over the top of the  
22    %{After I had sat there some time}%     at a fork in the path  
23    forest--%^I noticed here<sup>763</sup> ^ a tree which had  
24    been blazed--& the letters "Chamb-L."  
25                     %with%             %{This I knew to mean} Chamberlain Lake%  
26    written on it in<sup>764</sup> red chalk%^--so I concluded  
27    %that%  
28    on the whole that<sup>765</sup> we were on the right<sup>766</sup>  
29    course--though as we had come nearly 2  
30    miles %(%& saw no signs of Mud Pond<sup>767</sup>%)%--I did  
31    harbor the suspicion that we might be on  
32    a direct course to "Chamberlain-{Lake}"  
33    leaving out Mud P. This I found by my map  
34             %about%                     %then%  
35    would be %^% 5 miles--& I %^% took the course by  
36    my compass  
37                     having  
38    My companion ^ returned with his bag--&  
39    also defended his face & hands with the insect  
40                                     walking  
41    wash--we set forward again-- The path  
42                     %{& the path more indistinct}%  
43    rapidly grew worse--%^%& at length after passing  
44                     %{wild ~~calla~~}%  
45    through a patch of %^% calla palustris still to  
46    my surprise<sup>768</sup> abundantly in bloom (owing I suppose  
47    to the freshness of the air<sup>769</sup>--) we found our-

---

<sup>763</sup>"here" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>764</sup>T pencil-scratched out "in", penciled "with" above

<sup>765</sup>T pencil-scratched out "that"

<sup>766</sup>blotched

<sup>767</sup>parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>768</sup>T pencilled out "to my surprise"

<sup>769</sup>parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes)

1 selves in a regular swamp--made wetter  
2 than usual by the unusual wetness of the season--  
3 We sank a foot deep in water & mud at  
4 every step & frequently up to our knees--& the  
5 I concluded that if Mud Pond was as muddy as the approach to it was wet--it cer-  
6 tainly deserved its name. <sup>{v p117}</sup> <sup>{It was [ ]ling}</sup>  
7 trail was almost obliterated.<sup>^^</sup> Having penetrated  
8 a considerable distance into this & found a tussock<sup>770</sup>  
9 though there was no place to sit  
10 on which we could deposit our loads<sup>771</sup>--my com-  
11 panion went back for the rest of his pack--  
12 I had thought to observe on this carry when we crossed  
13 the dividing line between the waters of the ~~St-Jo~~ Penob-  
14 scot & of the St. Johns--but my feet had hardly  
15 whole  
16 been out of<sup>772</sup> water on this ^ carry--& it was all ~~sta~~  
17 level & stagnant I began to despair of finding <sup>it</sup>--  
18 I remembered to have heard a good deal  
19 about the "highlands"--dividing the waters of  
20 the Penobscot & St. Johns--at the time of the N. E.  
21 Boundary dispute--& I observed by my map that  
22 that line is claimed by Great Britain as the  
23 boundary--prior to 1842--passed between Umba-  
24 so <sup>{so}</sup>  
25 zookskus lake & Mud Pond--<sup>^</sup> <sup>^^</sup> that we had  
26 either crossed it or were then on it. I thought  
27 that if the Commissioners themselves & the King  
28 of Holland with them had spent a few days  
29 here looking for that highland they would have  
30 had an interesting time--& perhaps it would have  
31 modified their views of the question some-  
32 what. The King of Holland would have been in his element here<sup>773</sup>  
33 <sup>{Such were my meditations while my}</sup>  
34 <sup>^^</sup> While my companion was gone back for his bag  
35 I studied the botany of that region<sup>774</sup>. It was  
36 peculiar  
37 a cedar swamp--through which the note  
38 as usual  
39 of the myrtle bird ^ rang loud & clear<sup>775</sup>  
40 <sup>{It would have been amusing to behold the dogged & deliberate pace at which we}</sup>  
<sup>{Entered that swamp, as if determined to go through it though the water should come up to our necks}</sup>

---

<sup>770</sup>MW 216

<sup>771</sup>connected with line

<sup>772</sup>"of" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>773</sup>T draws pencil arc around front of "here" (M notes)

<sup>774</sup>pencilled out "studied...region" (M notes)

<sup>775</sup>extra marks over "clear"

1 %278%  
2 There grew the side-saddle flower  
3 --also ledum latifolium--Kalmia glauca--  
4 & which was new to me--Betula pumila<sup>776</sup>  
5 // % {We thought to name the swamp after the latter}%  
6 a little round leafed birch 2 to 3 feet high%^--  
7 % {which had long since withered with us}% % {fairly}%  
8 % {It is evident & c p. 117}% % {I was surprised to find the Callas ^ still ^ in bloom there}%  
9 % {There is & c}% After a long delay<sup>777</sup> my companion came  
10 % {while}%  
11 back & the Ind. with him-- We had taken the  
12 wrong road & the Ind. had lost us--he had  
13 very wisely been<sup>778</sup> back to the Canadian's camp  
14 % {gone}%  
15 and asked him which way we had probably gone--  
16 & he told him correctly that we had undoubtedly  
17 taken the supply road to Chamberlain Lake--  
18 % {slender supplies they would get over such a road at this season}%  
19 which they called 4 miles long<sup>779</sup>. The Indian  
20 was greatly surprised that we should have  
21 taken what he called a "tow" (tote (ie toting  
22 or supply) road--instead of a carry path--& % {that we}%  
23 had not followed his tracks--& evidently thought  
24 little of our woodcraft. Having held a  
25 & eaten a mouthful of bread--  
26 consultation ^ we{--}concluded that it would perhaps  
27 be nearer for us now to keep on to Chamber{-}  
28 lain lake{%^}%--omitting Mud Pond--than to go back  
29 & start anew for the last place. In the mean-  
30 while he would go back & finish carrying  
31 %bundle%  
32 over his canoe & some baggage<sup>780</sup>--to Mud Pond--  
33 % {cross this &}%  
34 go down that &<sup>781</sup> its outlet--& up Chamberlain  
35 %Lake%  
36 <sup>782</sup>--& trust to meet us there before night.  
37 He supposed that the water in which we  
38 stood had flowed back from Mud Pond which  
39 could not be far off eastward--but was un-  
40 % {other trees}%  
41 approachable through the dense cedars & c  
42 Keeping on we ere long reached firmer  
43 ground--& crossed a ridge where the path  
44 %over the forest%  
45 was more distinct--but there was never any outlook%^  
46 %specimens%  
47 Descending the last I saw many %^% of the great  
48 round leaved orchis--of large size<sup>783</sup>--one which

<sup>776</sup>MW 216

<sup>777</sup>T pencils out "long delay" (M notes)

<sup>778</sup>"been" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>779</sup>line to this point pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>780</sup>"some baggage" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>781</sup>T pencil-scratches out "that &"

<sup>782</sup>poss stray marks

<sup>783</sup>MW 217

1 I measured--had leaves as usual flat on the  
2 %of these%  
3 ground--9 1/2 inches long x 9 wide & was 2  
4 The dark damp wilderness is favorable to some %% orchidaceous flowers  
5 feet high.^ I also saw the %% Ribes lacustre  
6 % {swamp gooseberry}%  
7 % {though they are}%--plants too<sup>784</sup> % {too}% delicate for cultivation  
8 with green fruit--& in all the low ground where  
  
9 it was not too wet--the Rubus trifloris in fruit.  
10 % {&}% piercing  
11 % {At one place}% I heard a very clear loud<sup>785</sup> ^ note from a small  
  
12 hawk, like a single note from a myrtle bird  
13 myrtle birds--squirrels--& fish hawks made the only other sounds I remember  
14 very on the carry--  
15 {and that} {at long intervals}  
16 only ^ much louder--^ We ~~then~~ also saw & heard  
17 % {v p114 about squirrel}% % {& often saw on the bluish scales of the fir cones which}%  
18 % {it had stripped left on a rock or fallen tree}%  
19 % (%on this carry)% several times %^% The red squirrel%^%--<sup>786</sup>  
20 % {It}%  
21 which<sup>787</sup> must lead a solitary life in that dark  
  
22 evergreen wilderness. I ~~almost~~ wondered how  
  
23 he could feel at home<sup>788</sup>--how he could call  
24 any particular tree in this<sup>789</sup> shaggy wilderness 75 miles from a road as we had come  
25 % (%one of those fir trees<sup>790</sup>)% his home when there was  
26 & yet he would run up the stem of one of the myriads as if it were a  
27 so little life & fancied he must be glad to see  
28 familiar track to him. P. told me afterward on the E Branch<sup>791</sup>  
29 % {How can a hawk ever find him there?}%  
30 us. though he did seem to chide us. We  
31 that this is now the only kind of squirrel in these woods--but added that {the} was<sup>792</sup>  
32 {bluish}  
33 often saw the ^ scales of a fir cone whose  
34 sometimes the striped squirrel. % {This ac to the Indian is the only squirrel found}%  
35 % {there except the striped one occasionally}%  
36 seeds he had eaten left on a rock or  
  
37 fallen tree.<sup>793</sup> %One of those {somber} &c v p114%  
  
38 We then entered another swamp at  
39 {not} a necessarily slow pace--where the walking  
40 was worse than ever--not only on ac. of the  
41 water--but the fallen trees which often obliterated  
42 the indistinct trail. The fallen trees were so  
43 numerous that for long distances the route was  
44 through a succession of small yards--where we  
45 climbed over fences as high as our heads--down  
46 into water often up to our knees--& then over  
47 % {yard}%  
48 another fence into a 2d %^% & so on--& going  
49 back for his bag my companion ~~would~~

<sup>784</sup>"plants too" crossed out in pencil

<sup>785</sup>"loud" crossed out in pencil

<sup>786</sup>This second "^" may indicate different placement of earlier interlineation on this line.

<sup>787</sup>T pencils out "which"

<sup>788</sup>"he could feel at home" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>789</sup>"this" corrected to "that" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>790</sup>parenthetical portion crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>791</sup>"P. told...Branch" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>792</sup>lined pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>793</sup>the section "often saw...fallen tree" poss pencilled out (M notes)

1 %280%  
2 %once%<sup>794</sup>  
3 sometimes lost his way & came back without  
4 it. In many places the canoe would  
5 have run if it had not been for the fallen<sup>795</sup>  
6 timber--again it would be more open  
7 I now perceived the fitness of the term  
8 %<sup>{too wet for trees to grow}</sup>% %<sup>{A mossy &c p 117}</sup>%  
9 but equally wet--& no place to sit down%^%.  
10 Making a logging road in the Maine woods is called swamping it--& they  
11 who do the work are called swampers--<sup>^796</sup> This was the most perfectly swamped  
12 We came to a stream where the bridge which  
13 of all the roads I ever saw--nature must have cooperated with  
14 art<sup>14</sup> %<sup>{there}</sup>% %<sup>{However I suppose they would tell you that this name arose from the fact}</sup>%  
15 was made of logs tied together with cedar  
16 The swampers, whoever they were, had evidently done this work faithfully  
17 %<sup>{we}</sup>%  
18 bark--had been broken up--& %<sup>{^}</sup>% got over as we  
19 %<sup>{that the chief work is to make the swamps passable.}</sup>%  
20 could-- This probably emptied into Mud Pond<sup>797</sup>  
21 & perhaps the Indian might have come up  
22 %<sup>{ruined}</sup>%  
23 it & taken us in there if he had known it.  
24 %<sup>{Such as it was this ^ bridge was the chief evidence that were on a road of any kind}</sup>%  
25 We then crossed another low rising ground  
26 who wore shoes  
27 & I ^ had an opportunity to wring out my stockings  
28 who wore boots %<sup>{this}</sup>%  
29 but my companion ^ had found that ~~it~~ was  
30 %<sup>{for}</sup>%  
31 not a safe experiment for him, %<sup>{on ac. of the}</sup>%  
32 %<sup>{he might not be able to get}</sup>%  
33 difficulty of getting%)% his wet boots on again.  
34 He went over the whole ground (or water)  
35 3 times--%<sup>{& owing to the character of the walking}</sup>%  
36 %<sup>{This caused our progress to be very slow}</sup>%  
37 his feet were badly chafed %<sup>{^}</sup>% This delayed us  
38 %<sup>{beside that the water softened our feet & unfitted them for walking}</sup>%  
39 %<sup>{indeed}</sup>% not a little<sup>798</sup>--%^% As I sat waiting for him<sup>799</sup> %<sup>{my comp}</sup>%  
40 {naturally}  
41 %<sup>{anion}</sup>% it would ^ seem an unaccountable time  
42 %<sup>{I could see through the woods that}</sup>%  
43 that he was gone-- So as %<sup>{^}</sup>% the sun was<sup>800</sup>  
44 getting low--thick over the thick wood<sup>801</sup>--& it  
45 was uncertain how far<sup>802</sup> the lake might  
46 %<sup>{supposing we were on the right {path & in what part of the world we should be by nightfall}}</sup>%  
47 be %<sup>{^}</sup>% & when we should get there at this rate<sup>803</sup>--  
48 I proposed that I should push right<sup>804</sup> through  
49 leaving boughs to mark my path  
50 with what speed I could ^ & find the Indian<sup>805</sup>  
51 %<sup>{dark}</sup>%  
52 lake & the Indian if possible %<sup>{before night<sup>806</sup>.}</sup>%  
53 %<sup>{back}</sup>%  
54 & send the latter %<sup>{^}</sup>% to carry my companion's bag.  
55 Having gone about a mile & got into  
56 lower ground again--I heard a noise like an  
57 owl--which I soon discovered to be made

<sup>794</sup>T pencil-scratches out "sometimes", pencils "once" above

<sup>795</sup>"fallen" written over "timber" (M notes)

<sup>796</sup> the interlined material "I...term" above is inserted here with a caret and a connecting line

<sup>797</sup>pencilled caret and lines connects this to "A mossy &c" section (M notes)

<sup>798</sup>"not a little" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>799</sup>"him" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>800</sup>blotch after word

<sup>801</sup>"thick...wood" pencilled out

<sup>802</sup>"how far" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>803</sup>"we should...rate" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>804</sup>T scratched out "right" with pencil

<sup>805</sup>"Indian" pencilled out

<sup>806</sup>"before night" poss. pencilled out (M notes)

1 by Polis--& answering him we soon came together  
2     %{after} crossing Mud Pond, & running {some rapids below it--&}%  
3 He<sup>807</sup> had reach the lake %% & %{had}% come up about  
4     our                                     %{probably}%  
5 2 miles on ~~the~~ path. So he went back  
6     %{If he had not come back to} meet us we ^ should not have found him%  
7 for my companion's bag while I kept on.  
8 %that night--{since the path branched once or 2ce before reaching this part of the lake}%  
9 Having waded through another stream where  
  
10 the bridge of logs had been broken up & half  
  
11 floated away--we continued on through alternate  
12 %mud%<sup>808</sup>  
13 land & water to the shore of Chamberlain Lake  
14 %which we reached%  
15     %% in season for a late supper instead of dining  
16             %having gone without our dinner%  
17 there as we had expected%%-- It was at least  
18 5  
19 ~~a dozen~~ miles by the way we had come--  
  
20 & as my companion had gone over  
  
21 most of it<sup>809</sup> 3 times--he had walked full  
  
22 a dozen miles--hard<sup>810</sup> as it was--~~The~~ In the  
  
23 winter when the ~~snow~~ water is frozen & the  
  
24 snow is 4 feet deep it is no doubt, a tolerable  
25 %for a footman}% %p118}% %As it was I would not have missed that walk for a good deal}%  
26 path.%%             %%     %{since the dam was built has been connected with}%  
27     %{This}%                                     %{it}%  
28 Chamberlain<sup>811</sup> was another noble lake--called 12  
29 %If you add}%                     %now%                                     %will%  
30 (adding Telos which %% is connected<sup>812</sup> by dead water since the dam it would<sup>813</sup> be 20 miles)  
31 miles long--^& %it is}% ap. 1 1/2 to 3{—} wide. We could see  
32     %{only}%  
33 the %% clearing called the "Chamberlain Farm" with 2 or  
34     %{close together}%  
35 3 log houses %% on the opposite shore--some 2 1/2 miles dis-  
  
36 tant. The smoke of our fire on the shore  
  
37 brought over 2 men in a canoe from the  
38 %It took them about half an hour to come over but they had labor for their pains}%<sup>814</sup>  
39 Farm--that being the signal agreed on when  
40                     One of them was the ~~one who~~ hermit of the Dam on  
41 one wishes to cross.     the Alleguash of whom I had heard--& he told me this  
42     %{We}%                     lake was 12 miles long &c-- It took them 1/2 hour to come  
43 After<sup>815</sup> wading into the lake with our clothes                     over  
44 %to%<sup>816</sup> & putting on such dry ones as we had     %we ate our supper%<sup>817</sup>  
45 on & washing<sup>818</sup> off some of the mud^--we camped  
46 %& lay down}%  
47 on the (%sandy or)% pebbly shore--without pitching  
48                     thin  
49 our tent--making a ^ bed of grass to cover the stones.

<sup>807</sup>"He" written over "he"

<sup>808</sup>T scratches out "land" with pencil, pencils in "mud" above

<sup>809</sup>MW 221

<sup>810</sup>M notes say "bad"

<sup>811</sup>"Chamberlain" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>812</sup>MW 222

<sup>813</sup>T pencil-scratches out "would", pencils in "%will%" above

<sup>814</sup>Interline begins about "that being" and goes onto next line above "from the"

<sup>815</sup>"After" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>816</sup>T pencil-scratches out "&", pencils in "to" above

<sup>817</sup>T pencil-scratches out "camped", pencils in "we ate our supper" above

<sup>818</sup>T pencil-scratches out "ing"

1 %282%

2 Here first I was molested by the little midge %v Harris p483}%  
3 % (Simulium nocivum<sup>819</sup>) {The last word is ap the Lat for no see 'em}%  
4 called the no see 'em%^--especially over the  
5 %at}% %for it is a}% a kind of sand fly  
6 sand %(%close to%)% the water's edge%^%. You would not

7 observe them but for their light colored wings

8 They are perhaps a kind of sand fly or flea<sup>820</sup>--

9 %They}% &<sup>821</sup> are said to get under the clothes & produce  
10 was what  
11 a feverish heat--which I suppose ^ I felt that  
12 vs--<sup>822</sup>  
13 night.^

14 P. arranged a pole on which we hung our  
15 stockings & other wet clothes to dry-- He would  
16 not use our wash to protect his face & hands  
17 %from insects now}%  
18 --nor had he any veil--<sup>823</sup>he therefore suffered %^%  
19 %throughout%  
20 %and% on<sup>824</sup> %^% this journey more than either of us. He

21 regularly tied up his face in his handkerchief  
22 %&%  
23 & buried it in his blanket--finally lay down  
24 on the sand between us & the fire for the sake  
25 of the smoke--which he tried to make enter  
26 %for the {same purpose}%  
27 his blanket about his face--& meanwhile<sup>825</sup>

28 %he% lit his pipe & smoked that.

29 As we lay thus on the shore with nothing be-  
30 %he%<sup>826</sup>  
31 tween us & the stars--I asked what ones P  
32 was acquainted with or had names for-- They were  
33 %in English%  
34 the Great Bear--which he called by this name--  
35 the 7 stars, which he had no English name for  
36 %North star}%  
37 --"the morning star" (his name) & the Polestar<sup>827</sup>

38 In the middle of the night, or indeed  
39 each time that we lay on the shore of a  
40 lake, we heard the voice of the loon  
41 loud & distinct from far over the lake--  
42 It is a very %(%interesting &<sup>828</sup>%)% wild sound quite  
43 in keeping with the place--& the

---

<sup>819</sup>MW 222

<sup>820</sup>T runs a light pencil line through this whole line, but writes nothing in its place.

<sup>821</sup>T pencil-scratches out "&".

<sup>822</sup>This "vs." poss indicates that the material on the recto and verso of the waxed in leaf should be inserted here.

<sup>823</sup>blotch

<sup>824</sup>"on" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>825</sup>"meanwhile" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>826</sup>T pencil-scratches out "P", writes "he" above.

<sup>827</sup>"Polestar" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>828</sup>parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes)

1 [282a]

2 %on this occasion%

3 <sup>829</sup> ~~when~~ Our insect foes %^% were 1st mosquitoes--only

4 troublesome at night & when we sat still on shore by day

5 (Simulium molestum<sup>830</sup>)

6 2nd black flies %^% which molested us more or less on the

7 %as I have before described% %Harris mistakes when he says they are not seen after June<sup>831</sup>%

8 carries {&c<sup>832</sup>} by day--%<sup>3</sup>d moose flies--the big ones are

9 %much like a horsefly almost%

10 called Bososquasis--It is a ~~large~~ stout brown fly %^% 11/16 of an inch

11 %<sup>{</sup>by the Indian}%

12 long %^% {and} rusty colored beneath, with clear unspotted

13 %<sup>{</sup>commonly}% %<sup>{</sup>& is}%<sup>833</sup> I got half a dozen of them {& the next}

14 wings %<sup>{</sup>some dark beneath<sup>834</sup>%}%--pretty easily killed^-- There

15 %~~{also}~~ also%

16 were %<sup>^</sup>% much smaller flies of somewhat similar color %<sup>{</sup>& from}%

17 %~~{also called} moose flies%~~

18 3/8 of an inch long with a dark spot on the wings

19 v other side

---

<sup>829</sup> This material (from "Our...side" is on the recto of a leaf that is waxed on to MS283. T. indicates with "vs." that it should be inserted after line 13 "night".

<sup>830</sup> MW 222

<sup>831</sup> MW 222

<sup>832</sup> M notes

<sup>833</sup> caret inserts this line between "long" and "{and}" on line above

<sup>834</sup> parenthetical portion crossed out in pencil



1 [282b]  
2 <sup>835</sup>town. I will engage to take some afternoon  
3 walks with you--(retiring with {proudest} {  
4 {into} the most {sound} part of the day.  
5 Yrs--sincerely--HDT.<sup>836</sup>  
6 %the%  
7 ap. like those that are about our heads in %^% Mass.  
8 %{these}%  
9 woods--both<sup>837</sup> %^% were called moose flies & I saw many of the last  
10 %the%  
11 on %^% moose-- These did not trouble us much  
12 {4th} the No see `ems above mentioned.

---

<sup>835</sup> This material is written on the verso of the leaf that is waxed on to MS 283. See notes 284 and 287.

<sup>836</sup>T runs wavy pencil line through this whole (letter fragment?) section (from top of page to "HDT.")

<sup>837</sup>"B" in pencil written over "b"



1 %284%

2 human to my ear--hoo-hooooooooo

3 % {like the halloing of a man in a very high key having thrown his voice into}%

4 It is remarkable that I have heard an exact % {his head}%

5 imitation of it when breathing heavily through

6 my own nostrils--when half awake in the night--

7 suggesting my affinity to the loon<sup>846</sup>--as if

8 his language were but a dialect or provincialism

9 spoken in one of my provincial cities

10 of my own after all--^& I carried its lexicon

11 in my body--

12 %awake at midnight% %those woods%

13 Laying %^% in the midst of %(%that wilderness%)%

14 %I%

15 you<sup>847</sup> listen to hear some words or syllables

16 %their%

17 of its<sup>848</sup> language--%(%which will give expression

18 % {I}%

19 to its wildness<sup>849</sup>%), but we<sup>850</sup> listened in vain until

20 % {I}%

21 we heard the cry of the loon--

22 I have heard it also from the ponds of my

23 native village--but there it was not enhanced

24 it gained no expression from the surrounding scenery.

25 % {heavy}% perhaps

26 I also heard some %^% low-flying bird ^ a loon

27 flapping by overhead--along the shore--

28 Tuesday July 28

29 When we awoke we found a heavy dew on our

30 from the woods

31 blankets--very early I heard ^ the clear shrill endlessly

32 % {&} monotonously% %a%

33 %^% repeated ah-te te, te te, te (?) of the<sup>851</sup> myrtle

34 %which could {not enough express its happiness}%

35 bird--%^%monotonously repeated<sup>852</sup>. It was a handsome

36 sunrise & view of the lake with the mts S Easterly.

37 The sun appeared about E by N. from

38 camp--Ktaden a little more (E?) than

39 SSE A double topped mt a little more

40 than SE,<sup>853</sup> another portion of the last E. S. E

41 This last P. called Nolumskeetcook (?) at

42 % {Having}% We<sup>854</sup> greased our boots & shoes with

43 head of E. Branch-- the pork fat

44 We did some washing in the lake this morning

45 % {& with our clothes hung about on the dead trees & rocks the shore looked liked washing day}%

46 & the Ind.<sup>855</sup> taking the hint--walked into the

<sup>846</sup>poss extra letter

<sup>847</sup>T pencil-scratched out "you", penciled in "I" above

<sup>848</sup>T pencil-scratched out "its", penciled in "their" above

<sup>849</sup>parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>850</sup>"we" pencilled out and replaced with "I", again on the following line (M notes)

<sup>851</sup>"the" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>852</sup>"monotonously repeated" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>853</sup>stray mark

<sup>854</sup>"We" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>855</sup>poss "Ind,"

1 lake & borrowing the soap washed his  
 2 only shirt on his person--then put on his  
 3 pants & let it dry on him<sup>856</sup> ~~person~~ He carried  
 4 no change of clothing--but putting on a  
 5 ~~{which laid aside}~~ ~~{a full his axe, his}~~  
 6 ~~{sized}~~  
 7 thick jacket ~~^~~ & seizing ~~^~~ his<sup>857</sup> gun & ammunition  
 8 ~~{in the boat}~~  
 9 & a blanket--(which would also do for a sail)  
 10 ~~{& knapsack for his if wanted}~~  
 11 ~~{& strapping on his belt which contained a large knife in a sheath}~~  
 12 ~~^~~ he walked off--at once ready to be gone all summer.  
 13 He needed no knap sack--but at the carry he made a large bundle  
 14 of the cooking utensils &c. ~~{&}~~ in tying them up in his blanket--  
 15 He wore a dirty cotton shirt--a greenish  
 16 ~~{but no waist coat}~~  
 17 flannel one over it--~~^~~~~strong~~ flannel drawers--&  
 18 strong ap. linen or duck pants which had been  
 19 white--blue woolen stockings &<sup>858</sup> cowhide boots  
 20 & a Kossuth<sup>859</sup> hat--only putting on his jacket  
 21 ~~{I found that his outfit was the result of a}~~  
 22 when it rained<sup>860</sup>. ~~{long}~~ ~~{v p 116}~~ ~~{experience & was hardly to be im-}~~  
 23 ~~{proved on--in the maine. He carried &c}~~  
 24 Wanting a button here, he walked off to a place  
 25 where some Indians had recently camped, & searched  
 26 ~~{but I believe in vain<sup>861</sup>}~~ ~~{with out clothes hung about the dead trees to dry}~~  
 27 for one. ~~{the shore looked like washing day}~~  
 28 We<sup>862</sup> crossed the lake early lest the wind  
 29 should increase--in a diagonal direction  
 30 NW about 4 miles--to the outlet which  
 31 was not to be discerned till we were close to it--  
 32 or crosswise--  
 33 The Ind. name Apmoojenegamook--is as translated Cross Lake. ~~{because the}~~  
 34 This is the largest of the Alleguash lakes ~~{course is across it}~~  
 35 & the first St. Johns' water that we floated  
 36 on-- It is another Great lake shaped in the  
 37 ~~without mts or high hills very near it~~  
 38 main like Chesuncook<sup>^</sup>. On the N side  
 39 there is quite a clearing ~~{& several houses buildings<sup>863</sup>}~~  
 402 & we had been advised to ascend the bare hill  
 41 ~~{there}~~  
 42 in their rear<sup>864</sup> for the sake of the prospect.<sup>865</sup>  
 43 <sup>866</sup>As I remember, Hodge mistakes when he says that "it  
 441 is erroneously represented on the charts, for it extends in  
 45 a N. N. E. SSW direction about 12 miles". He appears to be think-  
 46 ing of the Easterly part. There are no mts or high hills very near it.  
 47 <sup>867</sup>{a few simple & effective tools & no India rubber clothing-- He was always the first to  
 48 ~~be~~ ready to start in the morning}  
 49 ~~{& if it had not held some of our property--he would not}~~  
 50 ~~{have troubled himself to roll up his blanket}~~

<sup>856</sup>written over "his"

<sup>857</sup>"his" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>858</sup>T pencil-scratches out "&"

<sup>859</sup>MW 226

<sup>860</sup>"only putting...rained" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>861</sup>long line in pencil seems to link this text with p. 284 (M notes)

<sup>862</sup>"We" written over "The"

<sup>863</sup>parenthetical portion crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>864</sup>"in their rear" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>865</sup>T draws l. margin line joining the lines beginning "there is" and ending "the prospect".

<sup>866</sup>T draws l. margin line beginning here and ending at bottom of page.

<sup>867</sup>written vertically in right margin in pencil (M notes)



1 %v p26{1}%  
 2 further there was a 2d Dam<sup>880</sup> below which,  
 3 though broad enough  
 4 it being swift & shallow--we walked about  
  
 5 1/2 mile--while the Indian ran down with  
 6 { }%  
 7 the canoe & baggage--(I made it a rule  
  
 8 (%however%) always to carry my knapsack when  
  
 9 I walked myself--& also to keep it tied  
  
 10 to a cross bar when in<sup>880</sup> the boat that it might  
  
 11 be found with the canoe if we upset)--  
 12 carry  
 13 We were glad to find on this ~~walk~~ some rasp-  
  
 14 berries--& a few of the vac. Canadense berries  
 15 which had just begun to be %Heard the Dogday locust here {& afterward}%  
 16 ripe here. %on carries}{~~as in~~ settled countries)--{about which I had}%  
 17 %associated {with more open countries}<sup>881</sup>%  
 18 We were now fairly in the Alleguash  
  
 19 River--which name P. said meant Hem-  
  
 20 lock Bark. %These waters flow northward {about 100 miles at}%  
 21 %first very feebly--then SEerly 250 more to the Bay of Fundey}%  
 22 perhaps another large lake<sup>882</sup>  
 23 After ~~about~~ 2 miles of River we entered ^ Heron  
  
 24 Lake, called on the map Pongokwahem--  
 25 %at the entrance%  
 26 scaring up 40 or 50 young shecorways %^% which  
  
 27 ran over the water with great rapidity, as usual  
  
 28 in a long line-- We saw a dark mt N. E.  
  
 29 <sup>883</sup>over the lake--not very far off nor high--which  
 30 said was  
 31 P. ^ called Peaked mt & used by explorers to  
 32 %there was%  
 33 look for timber from--%^also some other high  
  
 34 land more E-- The shores were in the  
  
 35 same ragged<sup>884</sup> & unsightly condition %(%desolate  
 36 %timber%  
 37 and inaccessible<sup>885</sup>%)% in cumbered with dead trees<sup>886</sup>--both  
 38 ~~& for the same {reason}~~.  
 39 %owing to the dam on the Alleguash% %below}%  
 40 fallen and standing, as in the last lake^. Some  
  
 41 low points or islands were about drowned--  
 42 %lying ~~running~~ NW %% SE like Chesuncook %& most%  
 43 %of the long lake {thereabouts}%^  
 44 <sup>887</sup>This was another Great Lake--^judging from  
  
 45 the map some 10 miles long. %We had entered it on  
 46 the SW side%

<sup>880</sup>T writes "in" over "it"

<sup>881</sup>T writes "if not" over "open" and "only" under "with", all in pencil (M notes)

<sup>882</sup>T pencil-scratches out "another large lake"

<sup>883</sup>l. margin pencil line around text from "over the lake" through "same ragged".

<sup>884</sup>blotch, probably bleedthrough

<sup>885</sup>parenthetical portion crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>886</sup>T pencil-scratches out "trees"

<sup>887</sup>T joins this line with the following 2 lines with a pencil line in left margin.

1 %288%  
2 I saw something white a mile off on  
3 the water--which turned out to be a great  
4 gull on a rock in the middle--which  
5 P. would have been glad to kill & eat but %he%  
6 I asking about herons--since this was Heron Lake--P.<sup>888</sup> said he found the blue heron  
7 he flew away long before we arrived<sup>889</sup>-- There  
8 nests in hard-wood trees %were { }%  
9 were summer ducks about the rock also.  
10 %shecorways% %a light colored {object}% %along}%  
11 I thought %that%<sup>890</sup> I saw some thing<sup>891</sup> %^% move on<sup>892</sup> the  
12 opposite shore 4 or 5 miles distant%^--where-  
13 %that it could be a moose though he never ^ {saw a white one}%  
14 %but}% %there%  
15 upon<sup>893</sup> P. said %^% he could see a moose %^% "any  
16 clear  
17 where on shore ^ across the lake"{.}!!  
18 %bay a}%  
19 Rounding a point we stood across a %^% mile  
20 3 or 4 miles down the lake  
21 & a half or 2 miles to a large<sup>894</sup> island^. We  
22 %On Moosehead I had ~~seen~~ a large Devils needle half a mile from the shore}%  
23 %met with}% %over this bay}%  
24 %a mile from the shore}%  
25 met with ephemerae %^% mid-way<sup>895</sup>%^--& they evi-  
26 {headed toward the land where the lake was 3 or 4 miles wide at least-- It had probably crossed}%  
27 dently fly over the whole lake.  
28 SE side of the  
29 We landed on the ^ Island<sup>896</sup>--which was rather  
30 elevated & densely wooded--with a rocky shore--  
31 in season for an early dinner-- Some body  
32 had camped there not long before--& left  
33 the frame on which a moose hide had been  
34 %The construction of which P criticised severely thinking it showed}%  
35 stretched. %but little woodcraft}%  
36 I saw here the broken shell of a fresh water  
37 lobster ap. 4 or 5 inches long--which had been  
38 %Polis {cut a birch & set it up on the shore for shade--& under this}%  
39 washed ashore. %he sat or rather lay--catching a nap as usual}%  
40 %Polis}%  
41 Before engaging %(%the Indian<sup>897</sup>%)% we had  
42 talked of descending the Alleguash & returning  
43 %to Bangor%  
44 %^% by way of the St. John--but had finally  
45 %that after a short excursion to the Alleguash lakes which are near here we would}%  
46 decided %^% to<sup>898</sup> return by the E. branch of the  
47 %perhaps%  
48 Penobscot--& ascend Ktadn on the way--(%after  
49 a short excursion in this direction.<sup>899</sup>  
50 %When we were on%  
51 %^% At<sup>900</sup> the Caucomgomoc the Indian  
52 %to us% %the very}%  
53 recommended %^% a new way--home--which was  
54 %which%  
55 in fact the<sup>901</sup> one %^% we had first thought  
56 %i.e. by} the St Johns%  
57 off%^-- He even said it was easier--& would

---

<sup>888</sup>T pencil-scratches out "P."

<sup>889</sup>"arrived" crossed out in pencil

<sup>890</sup>inserted

<sup>891</sup>T pencil-scratches out "thing"

<sup>892</sup>T pencil-scratches out "on"

<sup>893</sup>"upon" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>894</sup>blotch

<sup>895</sup>"mid-way" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>896</sup>"I" written over "i"

<sup>897</sup>parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>898</sup>Possibly T pencil-scratches out "to"

<sup>899</sup>"after a short...direction" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>900</sup>T pencil-scratches out "At"

<sup>901</sup>"which was in fact the" pencilled out (M notes)

1 %round%  
2 take but little more time though very much further %^%  
3 --& taking the map--he showed where we should  
4 be each night--& that<sup>902</sup> when we got at the  
5 %the banks would be settled all the way}%  
6 %more or less}%  
7 <sup>903</sup>main St Johns %^% there would be but one or 2  
8 falls or short carrying places--& we should  
9 go down the stream 100 miles a day--if the  
10 %allowed}%  
11 wind allowed it<sup>904</sup>--& he indicated where we  
12 %though only about 160 the other--but in the former case}%  
13 should carry over into Eel river{,} to save a  
14 %It would be about 360 miles to Bangor this way^--& we should explore the}%  
15 %in New Brunswick}%  
16 bend<sup>905</sup>, below Woodstock{,} %^% & so into the Schoodic<sup>906</sup>  
17 %St John from its source almost}%  
18 Lake & then%ce% into the Mattawamkeag %^%  
19 %& we were again much tempted to go that way}%  
20 I thought it would be better to take the  
21 stage from Woodstock to Haynesville--or  
22 the Mattawamskeag--& save a roundabout  
23 course & many carries--<sup>907</sup> ~~He said~~ we  
24 that calculation}%  
25 {that we<sup>908</sup>} should reach the French Settlements next day--  
26 %^% %after this}%  
27 %1%by keeping down the Allegash.  
28 %the Indian}%  
29 When I asked him<sup>909</sup> which course would  
30 take us through the wildest country--he said  
31 %the route}%  
32 %the one we had last decided on<sup>910</sup>%--ie. %^% by the  
33 %{ }%  
34 E. Branch. Partly from this consideration as  
35 well as its shortness--we resolved<sup>911</sup> to adhere  
36 %latter<sup>912</sup>%  
37 to this<sup>913</sup> route--& make this island the limit  
38 %We had now}%  
39 of our excursion in this direction--having<sup>914</sup> seen  
40 %the}%  
41 the largest of the Alleguash lakes--  
42 %afterward}%  
43 The next dam %as we were %^% told by the man who  
44 %we had heard in Bangor of a Hermit}% (v p 219)%  
45 tended it,<sup>915</sup>% "way about 15 miles" further N. down  
46  
47 the Alleguash--& it was dead water so far %v p124%  
48 This island ac. to the map was about 110 miles from %The dam}%  
49 Bangor NNW--& somewhat nearer %E by S)% to Quebec %^%<sup>916</sup> %vnp}%  
50 In the meanwhile the wind increasing  
51 created such a sea, that we found our-

<sup>902</sup>T pencil-scratches out "that"

<sup>903</sup>left margin pencil line from "main St Johns" the "the Mattawamkeag"

<sup>904</sup>"allowed it" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>905</sup>MW 232

<sup>906</sup>MW 232

<sup>907</sup>line underlined in pencil up to "carries", then the pencil goes above for remainder of line

<sup>908</sup>"that we" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>909</sup>"him" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>910</sup>parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>911</sup>MW 233 (?)

<sup>912</sup>MW 233

<sup>913</sup>"e" written over "is" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>914</sup>"having" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>915</sup>parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>916</sup>T inserts ^^ after Quebec, connecting to both "we had...Hermit" and "v p124".



1 %290%  
2 %for the nearest shore which was the western may have been a mile distant}%  
3 selves prisoners on this island--%& took  
4 the canoe out to prevent its drifting away.

5 I found growing on the rocky & gravelly  
6 3 or 4  
7 shore, bare for half a dozen rods in width--  
8 --the<sup>917</sup> Salix rostratra--discolor--& lucida  
9 Ranunculus recurvatus--Potentilla norvegica  
10 scutellaria<sup>918</sup> lateriflora--Eupatorium purpureum--  
11 Aster tradescanti<sup>919</sup>--Mentha Canadensis--  
12% <sup>920</sup>(Betula papyracea--& excelsa--Populus tremu-  
13 loides--&c the nearest woods.) Epilobium angusti-  
14 <sup>921</sup>folium abundant--Woolgrass--Lycopus sin-  
15% uatus--Solidago lanceolata--Spiraea salicifolia<sup>922</sup>  
16 Antennaria margariticea--Prunella--  
17 Rumex acetosella--Onoclea & fruit--Raspberries &{c}  
18 %[{ ] of}%  
19 The shore westward was quite ~~rocky~~ stoney<sup>923</sup>  
20 with some pudding stone rock also<sup>924</sup> %on it}%  
%& This was}% %was}%  
22 & %& obstructed with fallen bleached or drifted  
%23 ^  
24 trees for 4 or 5 rods in width.

25 <sup>925</sup>There was another island--visible toward  
26 %elevated}% high<sup>926</sup>  
27 the N end of the lake--with a ^ clearing on it--  
28 %the only one ~~hereabouts~~ in sight}%  
29 %& but we learned afterward that it was not inhabited %summered}%  
30% %had been}% %for cattle which had ~~wintered~~ in these parts}%  
31 only %& used as a pasture%^--but that there was  
32 a house on the mainland near the %N end}%  
33 of the lake<sup>927</sup>. %v p124%  
34 P. said that he could tell me some medi-  
35 cinal use for every plant I could show him.  
36 %P. tremuloides}%  
37 The inner<sup>928</sup> bark of the aspen %& is good for sore  
38 eyes--the roots of canoe birch for one's  
39 water--& showing him the fruit of the  
40 onoclea--he said it was good for "lates"  
41 in women.  
42 <sup>929</sup>We saw a thunder shower coming up from  
43% the west over the woods of the island--

---

<sup>917</sup>bleedthrough after "the" and above "Ranunculus" on next line  
<sup>918</sup>poss "Scutellaria"  
<sup>919</sup>poss "Tradescanti"  
<sup>920</sup>two lines connected by pencil line and labeled "2" in left margin  
<sup>921</sup>The lines from "folium abundant" through "Rumex acetosella" connected by a pencil line and labeled "1" in left margin  
<sup>922</sup>blotch over "s"  
<sup>923</sup>poss written over "&"  
<sup>924</sup>"rock also" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>925</sup>blotch or bleedthrough before "There". Also, paragraph lined in pencil  
<sup>926</sup>"high" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>927</sup>"N end of the lake" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>928</sup>MW 235  
<sup>929</sup>Pencil line in left margin joins this and the following line, labeled "3"

1           %{just as}%  
2           when<sup>930</sup>       %{pinning down}%  
3 which ^ ~~as~~ we had<sup>931</sup> hastily putting up our  
4           & even pitching %^% our tent       %{lest it should be}%  
5 plants which we had been drying suddenly       %{blown away}%  
6 burst on us-- ~~It was accor~~ As we lay  
7 huddled together under the tent which  
8 leaked considerably %(%about the edges<sup>932</sup>%)%--we  
9 listened to some of the grandest thunder I  
10                               round & plump<sup>933</sup>  
11 ever heard--in successive<sup>934</sup> rapid {^} peals%^%--~~like~~  
12 bang bang bang%^%--like artillery in ~~the~~  
13 as from a fortress in the sky  
14 ^ & the lightning was proportionately bright. The  
15 Ind. said "It must<sup>935</sup> be good powder"  
16 --All for the benefit of the moose & us  
17 echoing far over the concealed lakes.  
18           I thought it must be a place which the thunder  
19 %{when the lightning [    ] practised to keep its head in, since}%  
20 loved--%^%where it would do no harm to shatter  
21 a few pines.  
22           %(%I perceived that<sup>936</sup>%)% this<sup>937</sup> violent shower by its mere  
23 physical force falling on the lake had al-  
24   %as if%  
25 most instantaneously flatted down the waves--the  
26 commander of that same fortress had settled  
27 the waves for us so--& It clearing up we re-  
28 solved to start immediately before the wind raised  
29 <sup>938</sup>them again--  
30           <sup>939</sup>He had cut a birch & set it up on the shore for  
31 shade--under which he sat or rather lay--for  
32   %{v} 137%  
33 he embraced every such opportunity to sleep<sup>940</sup>%^%-- He  
34           %{the Caribou was a "very good runner" that}%  
35 said that %^% there were no%ne% Caribou there now--though  
36 there used to be many--& pointing<sup>941</sup> to the belt  
37 of dead trees caused by the dams--he added--  
38 "no likum stump--when he sees that, he  
39 scared." said he was a "very great runner"--<sup>942</sup>  
40           Pointing S easterly over the lake & distant

---

<sup>930</sup>"when" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>931</sup>written over "were"

<sup>932</sup>parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>933</sup>MW 237, circled and connected to caret

<sup>934</sup>"in successive" circled in pencil and connected to caret on following line

<sup>935</sup>MW 237

<sup>936</sup>parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>937</sup>"%T%" written over "t"

<sup>938</sup>continuation of the pencil-line portion labeled 3 on previous page. Ends here.

<sup>939</sup>l. margin pencil line through end of page and 1/2 of following page, labeled "1"

<sup>940</sup>"He had cut...to sleep" cancelled in pencil (M notes)

<sup>941</sup>T writes "ing" over "ed", poss in pencil

<sup>942</sup>sentence pencilled out (M notes)

1 %292%

2 forest--he said--"Me go Old town

3 %{go straight}%                    %{I asked}% %{he would}%

4                                        But how get along over the swamps & fallen trees.

5                                        %{said he}%

6                                        "Oh in winter go any where--on snow-shoes--

7 in 3 days"%^%-- i.e in winter when he                                        %{right}%

8 right across lakes %{across lake}%

9 can go in any direction over the frozen

10 lakes & through the forest on snow-

11                                        There is a road {where} the Eagle Lake stood

12                                        %{in them}%

13 shoes<sup>943</sup>-- The fallen timber being<sup>944</sup> covered-- When

14 from the Seboois to the E. side of the Lake-- It may seem strange that

15 I asked how he went he said-- "1st I

16 any road through such a wilderness should be passable even in winter when the

17 go Kadn--W side--then I go Millinoket--

18 snow is 3 or 4 feet deep--but at that season wherever lumbering operations

19                                        %{over the single road & it becomes almost as smooth as a rail way}%

20 then Pammadumcook--then Nickertou--

21 are actively carried or teams are continually passing--& I

22 then Lincoln--then Oldtown--or else

23 was told that in the Aroostook country the sleds were required by

24 he went a shorter way by the Piscataquis.

25 law to be of one width (4 feet) Sleighs must be altered to fit to the

26 What a wilderness walk for a man to

27 track--so that one runner may go in one rut--& the other follow

28 take alone--without hotels--only a dark

29 the horse. Yet it is very bad turning out-- Yet in the winter

30 mt or lake for your guide board & station--

31 track or road may be almost as smooth<sup>945</sup> as a railway.<sup>946</sup> %v p 125%

32 <sup>947</sup>over ground well nigh impassable<sup>948</sup> in summer%^%--

33                                        <sup>949</sup>v P Harris {observed &c} 2 ps

34                                        Going outside I said that I saw clouds                    %{forward}%

35 still in the S. W. & we heard thunder there--

36 %{The Ind.}%                                        {lound}

37 He asked me if the thunder went %^% (%round%)%--saying

38                                        %{I thought it did}%

39 that if it did we should have more rain--%^% But

40 we embarked never the-less. We paddled rapidly

41 back toward the dams-- The myrtle birds

42 on the shore sang, ah, te.e.e te.e.e te-

43 or else ah, te.e.e te.e.e te.e.e te.e.e %v 2ps forward%

44                                        <sup>950</sup>As we were riding by Deac. Farrars

45 lately--E. Hoar told me in answer

46 to my questions, that both the young

47 Mr Farrars, who had now come to

48 Man's estate, were excellent young

49 men--(their father an old man of

50 about 70 ~~still~~ once cut & corded

51 7 cords of wood in one day--& still

52 %{none of your half mile swamps--none of your}%

53 %{mile wide woods merely as on the skirts of our towns}%<sup>951</sup>

<sup>943</sup>"can go...snow shoes" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>944</sup>"being" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>945</sup>MW 236

<sup>946</sup>"Yet in the winter...railway" portion of interlineation pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>947</sup>end of pencil-line portion from previous page

<sup>948</sup>T draws line from "impassable", below this line, to the next interlineation

<sup>949</sup>stray mark, or bracket before this interlineation

<sup>950</sup>T links this line with following 2 lines using line in left margin

<sup>951</sup>written in pencil vertically in the left margin (M notes)

1 cut a double swath at haying time--&  
2 was a man of great probity--& to show  
3 the {communal} purity of one of them at  
4 least--he said--that his brother {Frisby}  
5 who had formerly lived there--inquiring what  
6 had become of a certain hired man whom  
7 he used to know-- Young Mr. Farrar told  
8 him that he was gone--"that the truth was  
9 he one day let drop a prophane word--&  
10 after that he thought that he could  
11 not have him about--& so he got rid of  
12 him." It was as if he had dropt some  
13 filthy thing on the premises--an intolerable  
14 nuisance only to be abated by removing the  
15 source of it-- I should like to hear as good  
16 news of the N. E. Farmers generally-- It to  
17 some extent accounts for the vigor of the  
18 father--& the successful farming of the sons.

19 I read the other day in the  
20 Tribune that a man ap. about 70 &  
21 smart at that went to the police in NY  
22 & asked for a lodging--having been left by  
23 when on his way to Connecticut  
24 the cars or steamboat^-- When they asked his  
25 his name was  
26 age native place &c he said ^ he was McDonald  
27 born in Scotland in 1745--came to Plymouth  
28 Mass. in 1760--was in some battles  
29 in the revolution--in which he lost an  
30 Had a son 80 odd years old &c  
31 eye ~~ec~~<sup>952</sup> but seeing a reporter taking notes  
32 he was silent. Since then I heard

---

<sup>952</sup>poss blotch or additional stricken material

1 %294%  
2 that an old man named McDonald  
3 112 yrs old had the day before passed through  
4 Concord--& was walking {!} to Lexington--&  
5 I said at once he must be a humbug.  
6 (Aug. 28)  
7 When I went to the P. O. tonight ^ G. Brooks  
8 asked me if I saw him--& said that he heard  
9 that he told a correct story except he said that  
10 he remembered Braddocks' defeat! He had  
11 noticed that Dr Heywoods old house, the  
12 tavern, was gone since he was here in<sup>953</sup> the revolu-  
13 tion. Just then Davis the Pm asked us  
14 to look at a letter he had received. It was<sup>954</sup>  
15 from a Dr. Curtis of Newton asking if  
16 this McDonald belonged about Concord  
17 as he said--& saying that his story appeared  
18 to be a correct one. Davis had never heard of him  
19 --& as we presumed him to be a humbug we advised  
20 Davis to write accordingly-- But I after-  
21 ward remembered reading nearly a year  
22 & age  
23 ago of a man of this name ^ in St Louis  
24 who said that he had married a wife in  
25 Concord<sup>955</sup> before the revolution--& then began  
26 to think that his story might be all true.  
27 So it seems that a veteran of 112  
28 after an absence of 87 years may come  
29 back--<sup>956</sup>to the town where he married his wife  
30 in order to hunt up his relatives--& not only  
31 have no success but be pronounced a  
32 humbug.!!<sup>957</sup>

---

<sup>953</sup>blotch, "in" inserted

<sup>954</sup>blotch

<sup>955</sup>"C" written over "c"

<sup>956</sup>bleedthrough

<sup>957</sup>T draws large right parenthesis between the end of "success" in previous line and the end of this line.

1           %{Polis had evidently much more curiosity respecting the few}%  
2   %{settlers in these woods than we-- If nothing was said he took it for granted}%  
3           P. having observed that we came by the  
4           %{that we wanted to go}%                   %{to the next log hut}%  
5   Log huts at Chesuncook--& the Blind           %{straight}%  
  
6   Canadians at the Mud Pond carry ({{--}}close  
7   %{to}%  
8   to the door of the last<sup>958</sup>) with%out% stopping or<sup>959</sup> com-  
9                                   %{took occasion} to suggest ~~here~~%  
10   municating with the inhabitants--%<sup>960</sup>said that  
  
11   the usual way now when you come near a  
  
12   house to go to it--& tell them what you had  
  
13   seen or heard & then they tell you what they %had%  
14   %{heard}% %{}seen}%  
15   knew<sup>961</sup>--but we laughed & ~~told~~ said that  
  
16   we had enough of houses for the present  
17           %{that I was more of an Indian than he was}%  
18   & came here partly to avoid them.%<sup>962</sup> He had  
  
19   evidently much more curiosity about them than  
  
20   we<sup>962</sup>. %v {back} 5 ps%  
  
21           We had soon returned to the Dam at  
  
22   the outlet of Chamberlain Lake--but were  
  
23   then overtaken by a ~~thunder~~ {nother} gusty rain-  
24           so we concluded that the thunder must have gone {round}<sup>963</sup>  
25   storm--~~^which~~ compelled us to get under the  
26           This           %{}& under}%  
27   edge of the dam & %{}the canoe--for shelter  
28           <sup>964</sup>{We feared we should be obliged to camp there}%  
29   --It also raised a great sea on the lake  
30           %{}to catch some}%  
31   so that %{} we got an early supper on the  
32           & tried for fish there<sup>965</sup>  
33   dam ^ waiting for the waves to go down--  
34   The fishes were scarce & worthless<sup>966</sup> & P ~~said~~ declared that there were no good  
%{35p238}%   At length just before sunset we set  
36   fish in the St John's water--must wait till we get to Penobscot water  
37   %{}very}%  
38   out%<sup>967</sup>--though the water was %{}rough<sup>968</sup>--wishing  
39           %{}as possible}%  
40   to get as<sup>969</sup> far %{} up the lake this night  
  
41   while we could, lest the wind should  
42           %{}still stronger}%  
43   be too high<sup>970</sup> the next day. We coasted  
  
44   down that desolate & harborless shore  
  
45   on the N side were the waves were breaking  
  
46   over the fallen & standing dead timber

---

<sup>958</sup>parenthetical portion pencilled out phrase (M notes)

<sup>959</sup>T pencil-scratches out "or"

<sup>960</sup>"said" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>961</sup>"knew" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>962</sup>sentence pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>963</sup>line pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>964</sup>line connects two interlines with following caret (M notes)

<sup>965</sup>MW 238

<sup>966</sup>MW 238

<sup>967</sup>caret connects to "%v p238%"

<sup>968</sup>"though the water was rough" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>969</sup>T poss. writes "as" over "over" (?)

<sup>970</sup>"too high" pencilled out (M notes)

1     %296%  
2     on our left, & ~~not long~~ where we could  
3     hardly have got ashore if we would--&  
4     landed on a point at the Chamber-  
5     lain Farm. While my companions were  
6             %{tent}%  
7     pitching the camp<sup>971</sup> I ran up to the  
8     house & to<sup>972</sup> get some sugar--our 6 pounds  
9             %P's sweet tooth {p116}% % {Here was a clearing extending & c v p124}%  
10    being gone<sup>973</sup>--%<sup>974</sup> They were unwilling to spare more  
11    than 4 lbs--since they only kept a little for  
12    such cases as this--& charged 20 cts a  
13             %{certainly}%  
14    pound for it--which I thought<sup>975</sup> it was worth  
15             %{the}%  
16    to get it up there-- They unlocked a<sup>976</sup> store  
17    %to get%                     the hermit  
18    house for it. I saw there the man ^ who  
19    tended the Dam on the Allequash some  
20    15 miles below where we had been--& was said  
21    to spend his time tossing a bullet from one  
22             %{He}%  
23    hand to the other. %(%This man<sup>977</sup>%)% having charge  
24             %{& learning that we were going to Webster stream the next day}%  
25    of the dam, %<sup>978</sup> told us some men who were  
26             %{me}% % {that}%  
27    hayng at Telos Lake--had shut the dam  
28    ~~there~~ at the canal there in order to catch  
29    trout--& if we wanted more water to get  
30    through the canal we might raise it--  
31    for he would like to have it raised.  
32             There were several men standing about  
33             %here%  
34    the door there evidently ready to hear  
35    more news than I brought.     %{v p124}%  
36             When I got back it was dark--but  
37    we had a rousing fire to warm & dry us  
38             %{& a snug apartment before us}%  
39    & {for} light--and while another shower  
40    was beginning I groped about cutting  
41    spruce & arbor vitae twigs for our  
42    bed. I preferred the arbor vitae on  
43    <sup>979</sup>%{It was strange they were--for the}%  
44    %{Ind. had a}%

---

<sup>971</sup>"camp" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>972</sup>poss written over "as"

<sup>973</sup>line connected to pencilled text in the margin begins here

<sup>974</sup>connected by line to "Here was a clearing..." (M notes)

<sup>975</sup>"I thought" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>976</sup>"a" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>977</sup>"This man" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>978</sup>"us" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>979</sup>written vertically in left margin in pencil

1 ac. of its fragrance-- The Ind. went up  
2 to the house to inquire after a brother who  
3 %p. 118%  
4 had been absent a long time.^% The {twigs} were

5 ~~It rained soaking~~ very wet--but the%{y were}%  
6 %{soon dried by}% {we}  
7 heat of the fire reflected from the tent on  
8 %{were lulled to sleep by a steady soaking rain, which banished mosquitoes, &}%  
9 to them dried them very quick<sup>980</sup>. %^% It rained  
10 %{wanted no better house for the night Our best nights were those}%  
11 soakingly in the night--but we slept<sup>981</sup>  
12 %{such}% %{when it rained the hardest}%  
13 soundly--& these were the best nights

14 we had since the rain kept down the  
15 %p 116 You soon {&c}%%  
16 mosquitoes &c--&c lulled us asleep. %^%

17 ~~The Indians boots--which stood under the~~  
18 ~~eaves were half full of water in the morning.~~

19 Wednesday<sup>982</sup> July 29th

20 When we awoke the fire was put out  
21 & the Ind. boots which stood under the  
22 eaves of the tent were half full of water--  
23 %{we}%  
24 %(%Since it was left to me, I<sup>983</sup>%)% decided to cross  
25 the lake early before breakfast, while  
26 we could %(%or before the wind should rise--<sup>984</sup>  
27 %Before {starting}% %{which}%  
28 %^% I ~~had~~ taken<sup>985</sup> the bearing<sup>986</sup> of the shore %^% we wished  
29 %{4}% before starting<sup>987</sup>)  
30 to strike (S. S. E. about 3 miles distant ^ lest  
31 %{misty}% %{it}% %{when we were}%  
32 sudden %^% {rain} ~~or fog~~ should conceal it ~~in the morn~~ %{midway--}%  
33 %{When you get out on to one of these lakes in a canoe, you are completely at}%  
34 %{the mercy of the winds, & a fickle power it is}%  
35 ing. We saw a few shenorways & a  
36 %{& so after much ~~padd~~ steady paddling & dancing over the dark waves of Apmoojene}%  
37 %{gamoosh--we found ourselves in the neighborhood of the southern land again--& heard}%  
38 fish hawk%^-- Polis was looking about at  
39 %{ridges from time to time}% %{the waves breaking on it}%  
40 <sup>988</sup>the hardwood hill<sup>989</sup> with a view to purchasing--  
41 %{said that he}%  
42% He %^% wants to own a few hundred acres up  
43 %v p {239} {&c}%  
44 there--%^% Coasting along the S shore a  
45 %{at length}%  
46% <sup>990</sup>mile or 2 we breakfasted on a rocky  
47 %{that offered}%  
48 point--the first convenient place%^--

<sup>980</sup>"on to them...very quick" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>981</sup>poss blotch

<sup>982</sup>first "e" in "Wednesday" poss written over text

<sup>983</sup>parenthetical portion crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>984</sup>"or before the wind should rise" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>985</sup>"took" written over "taken"

<sup>986</sup>MW 241

<sup>987</sup>"before starting" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>988</sup>1. margin pencil line around the line beginning "the hardwood" to the line beginning "there--" and numbered it "2"

<sup>989</sup>"hill" cancelled in pencil

<sup>990</sup>1. margin pencil line from "mile or 2" to "we had comparatively" on following page, numbered "1"



1 %298%  
2 We thought ourselves lucky to have  
3 crossed thus early--for the waves ran  
4 quite high now--but beyond this point  
5 we had comparatively smooth water--  
6 %NE%  
7 Leaving a spacious bay or %^% prolongation  
8 of Chamberlain Lake on our left--we  
9 entered through a short straight into  
10 a small lake %a couple of miles over<sup>991</sup>%  
11 ~~^what is~~ called in the map Lake<sup>992</sup> Telasinis  
12 %{but}% %for it}%  
13 for which<sup>993</sup> P. had no distinct name%^--&  
14 %he<sup>994</sup>%  
15 then into Telos Lake--which P. called  
16 %This curved round to the NE. & may have been 3 or 4 miles as long}%  
17 Paytaywecongomec i.e. Burnt Ground Lake. %as we paddled}%  
18 <sup>995</sup>He did not know what Telos meant--  
19 thought it not Indian--and as this lake  
20 %was}%  
21 was the head of the St Johns in this  
22 direction we wondered if it were not the  
23 Greek word Télos or end applied by some  
24 He had not been here since 1825  
25 learned traveller^-- The Ind. said  
26 %((for & inlet in the shore--which led nowhere))}%  
27 Spoke-logan %^% & when I asked its meaning  
28 said there was "no Indian in 'em." There  
29 %small}%  
30 & another %^% building  
31 was a clearing with a house & barn ^ on the  
32 %temporarily}%  
33 S. W. shore--%^occupied by some men who were  
34 %It looked solitary enough cleared%  
35 getting the hay--%^also a small clearing or<sup>996</sup>  
36 pasture on a hill on the W. side-- %of the lake}%  
37 We landed on a{t} point on the NE side  
38 %commonly called Norway}% %The first we had noticed<sup>997</sup>%  
39 to look at some Red %^% pines (P. resinosa) %^% &  
40 get some cones Here we also found a few  
41 %Canada blue}%  
42 vac. Canadense<sup>998</sup> berries--& raspberries %ripe}%  
43 The outlet from this lake into the E. branch  
44 is an artificial one--a canal some 3/4 of  
45 a mile long--it being higher than Webster  
46 pond which is the source of the E. Branch  
47 on this side.

---

<sup>991</sup>MW 242

<sup>992</sup>"Lake" pencilled out

<sup>993</sup>"for which" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>994</sup>T pencil-scratches out "P.", pencils in "he" above

<sup>995</sup>Caret in margin with line connects to "He had not been here since 1825" which is circled, all in pencil (M notes)

<sup>996</sup>"small clearing or" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>997</sup>MW 243

<sup>998</sup>parenthetical-like mark in pencil after "Canadense"



1 %300%

2 he would run down it alone, while we  
3 our provision being about half consumed<sup>1016</sup> there was the less  
4 carried the greater part of the baggage  
5 left in the canoe-- We had thrown away the pork keg & wrapt its contents in birch bark--  
6 It had the appearance of a very rapid  
7 mt stream flowing through a ravine--  
8 & you would not %(%have%)% suspected that  
9 any digging had been required to persuade  
10 the waters of the St Johns to flow into the  
11 %It is {stated} & v{s}%  
12 <sup>1017</sup>Penobscot here{.}%^% I noticed there Aralia  
13 racemosa--& A. macrophyllus in bloom  
14 % {quite}%  
15 with bluish rays--& very<sup>1018</sup> fragrant (!) like  
16 some medicinal herb, so that I doubted  
~~17~~  
18 at first if it were that. For the first  
19 % {also}%  
20 time %^% we found raspberries really plenty--  
21 as if they flourished only on the Penobscot  
22 waters.  
23 <sup>1019</sup>A very few years before my 1st visit to the  
24 Maine woods the waters of the St Johns  
25 were here conhnected with those of the Penobscot  
26 i.e. Telos lake was made to flow into Webster  
27 creak one of the sources of the E. Branch  
28 of the Penobscot--by cutting a short canal  
29 ap. only a few rods in length--& damming  
30 the outlet of Chamberlain Lake.  
31 The whole distance from Telos lake the head  
32 %v. {Springer}%  
33 of the Alleguash--to Webster Pond the  
34 head of the E. branch on this side is some  
35 3/4 of a mile--& they are connected  
36 by a ravine in which {but} little digging  
37 could have been required-- Since

---

<sup>1016</sup>MW 247

<sup>1017</sup>end of pencil-line section. the rest of the paragraph is bracketed in pencil and labeled "1" (M notes)

<sup>1018</sup>"very" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1019</sup>

the next pencil-line section begins here, labeled "2" in left margin (M notes)

1 then the lumber of the upper Alleghash  
2 & its lakes has been run down the Penobscot.  
3 --i.e. up the Alleghash which here consists  
4 principally of a chain of large & stagnant lakes  
5 whose thorough-fares or river links have  
6 been made equally stagnant by damming.     %{the}%  
7   %The rush of %^% water has produced  
8 & then down the Penobscot--     %such changes in {this canal that it}%  
9   %{has now &c vbp}%  
10         We reached the head of Webster Pond about  
11                                     %{him}%     yes yes  
12 the same time with Polis<sup>1020</sup> ~~our route being the~~  
13         The Ind. name of  
14 ~~most direct. The Pond is called~~ Webster Stream.  
15 %2%--of which this pond is the source--is, ac to Polis,  
16 Madunkehunk--of the Pond Madunke-  
17                                     {2 or 3}  
18                     it was about 3 ms long.  
19 hunk gamooc--i.e. Height of Land Pond ^  
20 %we passed a pine which had been splintered by lightening perhaps the day before}%  
21         <sup>1021</sup>It is wonderful how well watered this  
22 country is-- As you paddle across a lake--bays  
23 will be pointed out to you--by following up which  
24 perhaps  
25 & ^ the tributary stream which empties in--you  
26         %after%  
27 may %(%by making<sup>1022</sup>)% a short portage--or possibly at  
28 some seasons none at all--you may<sup>1023</sup> get  
29 into a nother river which empties far away from  
30 the one you are upon-- Generally you may  
31 %1%go in any direction in a canoe--by making  
32 frequent but not very long portages-- You are  
33 only realizing<sup>1024</sup> once more what all nature  
34 distinctly remembers here--for no doubt the  
35 waters flowed thus in a former geological  
36 period--& instead of being a lake country--it  
37         %{It would seem as if}%  
38 was an archipelago.%^% The youthful str  
39                                     %{could}%  
40 & impressible streams can<sup>1025</sup> hardly resist the  
41 numerous invitations & temptations to leave

---

<sup>1020</sup>"Polis" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1021</sup>"2" l. margin line pencil ends here, "1" pencil-line begins here and continues through the rest of the page (M notes)

<sup>1022</sup>parenthetical phrase pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1023</sup>T pencil-scratches out "you may"

<sup>1024</sup>MW 246

<sup>1025</sup>T pencil-scratches out "can"

1 %302%

2 their native beds & run down their neighbors'

3 channels-- Your carries are often on

4 half submerged ground or the dry channels

5 of a former (%Geological<sup>1026</sup>)% period. In carry-

6

7 ing from one river to another--I did not

8 go over such high & rocky ground--as

9 in going about the falls of the source

10 river-- For in the former case I was once

11 lost in a swamp--& again found

12 an artificial canal which appeared to

13 be natural.

14 I remember once dreaming--(I forget whether

15 before or after my 1st visit to Maine) of pushing

16 a canoe up the rivers of Maine--& that

17 when I had got so high that the channels

18 %as before%

19 were dry I kept on nearly as well %^% through

20 the ravines & gorges--only exerting a little

21 %it seemed to me}% my

22 more strength with my pole--& now dream

23 was partially realized. vs.<sup>1027</sup>

24 At the outlet of Webster lake was another

25 %at which we stopped% %the Indian%

26 dam%^--& here while P<sup>1028</sup> went down the stream 1/2

27 %through the woods}% %see what he had got to contend with}%

28 mile %^% to inspect it we got our dinner on the

29 %on the upper side of the dam}%

30 <sup>1029</sup>shore<sup>1030</sup>-- There was a deserted log camp here--

31 ap used last winter--with its<sup>1031</sup> "hovel" or barn for

32 %In the house was}% dark within there being but a single small window

33 cattle.^ It<sup>1032</sup> large fir-twig bed--raised 2 feet

34 %& occupying a large part of the single apartment}%

35 from the floor-- & %A% long narrow table against

36 %inside with}% stout %above which a}%

37 the %^% wall & ^ log bench before it-- %small window}%

38 The raspberries were still thicker & larger

39 %than before}% %A simple & strong fort erected against the cold}%

40 here-- As we were sitting by our fire

41 %the}%

42 just above the dam<sup>1033</sup>--concealed by its<sup>1034</sup>

43 <sup>1035</sup>%{--observed one or 2 wooden traps ~~which had formerly~~ in the woods here which}%

44 %had not been used for a long time--whose principal part was a long & slender pole}%

---

<sup>1026</sup>"Geological" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1027</sup>"vs." indicates that the material on the scrap of paper that is waxed on to MS303 should be inserted here. That material is transcribed on the following page.

<sup>1028</sup>"& here while P" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1029</sup>T seems to draw a line from this point through the penultimate line on the page.

<sup>1030</sup>"inspect...shore" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1031</sup>MW 247 (?)

<sup>1032</sup>"It" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1033</sup>"just above the dam" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1034</sup>"its" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1035</sup>these two lines of text in pencil run the length of the left margin

1 [302a]  
2 <sup>1036</sup>Where ever there is a channel for water--there  
3 is a road for the canoe-- If it is true, that  
4 some western steamers can run on a heavy dew-- (the<sup>1037</sup>  
5 %in '54%  
6 told pilot told me at Old-town %^% that the steamer which  
7 %ran%  
8 runs<sup>1038</sup> thence up the Penob. drew (I think)<sup>1039</sup> only 14  
9 %& could move<sup>1040</sup> easily in 2 feet of water though they did not like to%  
10 inches--%^%)<sup>1041</sup> then a canoe can fly. Montresor  
11 from Quebec  
12 who was sent ^ by the English about 1760 to  
13 explore the route to the Kennebec--over which  
14 Arnold afterward passed--supplied the  
15 Penobscot near<sup>1042</sup> its sources with water by open-  
16 ing the beaver dams & he says "This is often done".  
17 %& he% %states%  
18 He<sup>1043</sup> afterward says<sup>1044</sup> that the Governor of  
19 Canada had forbidden to molest the  
20 beavers about the outlet of the  
21 Kennebec from Moosehead Lake on ac-  
22 count of the service which their dams did  
23 by raising the water for navigation.

---

<sup>1036</sup>This material is on the recto of a leaf waxed on to MS302. T indicates with "vs." that it should be inserted on MS302 after the paragraph beginning "I remember".

<sup>1037</sup>T poss. writes "the" over "they"

<sup>1038</sup>T pencil-scratches out "runs"

<sup>1039</sup>parenthetical portion crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1040</sup>ac. to M notes

<sup>1041</sup>pencils out close paren (M notes)

<sup>1042</sup>MW 246

<sup>1043</sup>T pencil-scratches out "He"

<sup>1044</sup>T pencil-scratches out "says"

1 [302b]  
2                                    %{Lake on the St Johns waters}%  
3    %{the next after Webster Pond}%  
4 <sup>1045</sup>%An Indian at {Old town}<sup>1046</sup> had told us that we should be%  
5 %obliged to carry 10 miles between Telos ^ & 2d Lake on the East%  
6                                    %the%  
7 %Branch-- But ~~other some~~ lumberers whom we met ~~had laughed at~~%  
8                                    %we%  
9 %assured us that {~~should have to carry but~~ [                    ] not nearly so much distance}%<sup>1047</sup>  
10 %this-- It turned out however that the Indian was nearest right--%  
11 %If we had been {accustomed to managing} a canoe in%  
12        %{to assist the Indian}%  
13 %rapids<sup>1048</sup> %^% we might have run the greater part of the way--%  
14 %but as the Ind. was (~~to manage the canoe~~) alone, were were%  
15 %obliged to walk the greater part ~~of the way~~.%  
16 %It is as if you were to pour water {through an in-}  
17 %clined & zig zag trough--& then ~~launch~~ a nut shell}%  
18    %{drop}%  
19 %into it--expecting it to go down ~~dry~~ & right side up & dry--}%  
20 %You have an almost, frequently quite, irresistible force urging you on}%  
21 %& the problem is to choose the best course between the rocks & over the}%  
22 %shallows with the least hesitation--& then by main strength & shell}%  
23 %to get into it--or to hold on if possible long enough in exhaustion}%  
24 %to sl[        ] the rapids before you}%  
25( {It was like navigating a water}%

---

<sup>1045</sup>The letter below was written in ink on the verso of a leaf waxed on to MS302. Material which might be a continuation of the journal is penciled throughout the letter and is transcribed above as part of the text. A large "X" is written in ink over the entire page.

Concord Sep 9 th 1857

Frien R  
I Thank you for your  
kind invitation ~~but~~ <sup>to {visit}</sup> I have taken so  
many vacations this year ({at} New Bedford  
Cape Cod--& Maine) that ~~I cannot~~  
relaxation ~~(imposition)?~~ {would}{        }{me} with--  
~~think of~~ any more without shame & {disgrace}  
I have not earned what I have already  
enjoyed-- As some heads cannot carry  
much {noise}--so it would seem that I  
cannot bear so much society as you can--  
I have an immense appetite for solitude  
like an infant for sleep--& if I don't get  
enough of it this <sup>year</sup> ~~season~~ I shall {cry} all the  
next year.

I believe that C. is here still, he was 2 or  
3 days ago--but whether for good & all I  
do not {know}, nor ask.

My mother's house is full at present  
~~and~~ {but} if it {were} not, I should have no right to  
{invite} you ~~hither to~~ <sup>designs</sup> hither--while enter{tain}ing  
such ~~plans~~ <sup>plans</sup> as I have hinted at--

However if you should care to storm the

<sup>1046</sup>MW 248. NB: all unfootnoted bracketed text in this section refers to MW 248-249.

<sup>1047</sup>M notes

<sup>1048</sup>MW 248-249 reads "...if one of us could have assisted the Indian in managing the canoe in the rapids..." (?)

1            %{of the dam}%                            %{or summer ducks}%  
2 earthen bank%^--a long string of checorways  
3 3/4 grown--came waddling over it from  
4    %{passed within}%  
5 the water below (%{3 or 4 rods distant})%--& about  
6            %{of}%  
7 a rod from<sup>1049</sup> us. We could almost have  
8 caught them in our hands--I think I have  
9 formerly mistaken them here for a species of shell  
10         %{         }%  
11 drake--%^they have reddish heads & necks--& whitish  
12   %{were}%  
13 tips to wings-- They here being<sup>1050</sup> abundant  
14   2 or 3  
15 wherever we went--& every couple of hours--  
16 they would rush away in a long string over<sup>1051</sup> the  
17         %{20 to 50 of them at once}%  
18 water before us--%^rarely ever flying--but running  
19 with great rapidity up or down the stream  
20         %{& ap. as fast up as down}%<sup>1052</sup>  
21 even in the midst of %^% rapids--or crossing  
22   %{the most violent}%<sup>1053</sup>  
23 it diagonally--the old ap. behind & driving  
24   %{from time to time}%  
25 them--& sometimes flying to the point again--as  
26 if to direct them--20 to 50 at once<sup>1054</sup>--  
27         %{saw}%   %{many}%         %{which behaved<sup>1055</sup> in a similar manner}%  
28 also %^% some<sup>1056</sup> small black dippers %^% & once or 2ce<sup>1057</sup>  
29 a few black ducks--  
30         There being but one of us who could manage the canoe  
31         in rapids--                                 %{we}%   %{ed}%  
32         We were here obliged to walk<sup>1058</sup>--carrying a good  
33         %{on our shoulders}%         %{~~the~~}%   %{took that which}%  
34 part of the baggage%^--while P. got down<sup>1059</sup> the  
35         %{would be least injured by being wet in the canoe-- He was to stop when he came}%<sup>1060</sup>  
36         %{first}%   %{for}   %{The stream}%  
37 <sup>1061</sup>stream alone. It<sup>1062</sup> was exceedingly rapid & rocky  
38 %~~This~~ Webster stream is well known for a bad one & can hardly be considered navigable}%  
39 & in some places shallow--%^% He commenced                                 %{unless that may mean}%  
40 %~~through the sluice way &~~}%   %{that what is launched in it is sure to be carried swiftly}%  
41 <sup>1063</sup>by running over %^% the dam as usual & was                                 %{down it}%  
42 %1%   %{behind a point}%                                 %{though it may be dashed}%  
43 <sup>1064</sup>soon out of sight %^% in a wild gorge--   %{to pieces v lp}%  
44   %{"tow" road or}%  
45         By his direction we took an old %^% supply  
46         on the S side  
47 path ^ which appeared to keep down the  
48 stream though at a considerable distance  
49         perhaps to 2d lake   first %{taken}%  
50 from it--cutting off bends^--having ^ got<sup>1065</sup>  
51   %{with our compass}%  
52 the course from the map %^% for safety--  
53         %{to smooth water come up to the path & halloo for us--}%  
54         %{& after waiting a reasonable time so on & try again}%

<sup>1049</sup> "from" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1050</sup> "here being" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1051</sup> MW 248 (?)

<sup>1052</sup> line connects interlined text to the end of "rapids"

<sup>1053</sup> "the most violent" circled and connected to caret on line above (M notes)

<sup>1054</sup> r poss. pencil-scratches out "20 to 50 at once"

<sup>1055</sup> written over text

<sup>1056</sup> "some" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1057</sup> or "once or twice"?

<sup>1058</sup> "There being...to walk" lined out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1059</sup> "got...alone" pencilled out

<sup>1060</sup> interlined text continues in right margin, see bottom of page (M notes)

<sup>1061</sup> from "stream alone" through "& in some places" connected by pencil line (M notes)

<sup>1062</sup> "It" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1063</sup> from "by running" through "soon out of" connected by l. margin pencil line, poss including interlined text above (M notes)

<sup>1064</sup> blotch

<sup>1065</sup> "got" pencilled out (M notes)



1 %304%  
2 It was a wild wood path--with occasionally  
3 %a few%  
4 a tree fallen across it--& the<sup>1066</sup> tracks  
5 %some%  
6 of %^% oxen which had been %recently<sup>1067</sup>% driven over  
7 %camp% %mingled with the%  
8 it to some old %^% clearing for pasturage<sup>1068</sup>--  
9 also<sup>1069</sup> the tracks of moose which had lately  
10 %We kept on steadily for about an hour without putting down our planks%  
11 %till%  
12 used it%^%. After walking rapidly<sup>1070</sup> about  
13 %occasionally winding round a fallen tree or climbing over--for the most part%  
14 3 miles we came to the river again at  
15 %far out of sight--& hearing of the river%  
16 an old camp ground where there was a small  
17 %opening {where we paused}%  
18 clearing<sup>1071</sup>. Swiftly as the shallow & rocky  
19 %~~I saw as I sat on the shore~~%  
20 river ran here--a continuous rapid  
21 as I sat on the shore  
22 with dancing waves%^%--I saw ^ a long string  
23 %something%  
24 of shecorways which I<sup>1072</sup> had scared run  
25 %or summer ducks% %something%  
26 up the %^% stream ap. with the same ease<sup>1073</sup>--  
27 %just touching the surface of the waves &%  
28 that they commonly did down it--but  
29 %getting an impulse from them swiftly as they flowed from under them%  
30 they soon came back driven by the  
31 %a little%  
32 Indian--who had fallen %^% behind us on ac-  
33 %v p {126}% %He shot round a point%  
34 count of the winding% of the stream.<sup>1074</sup>% He had  
35 %to land by us with considerable water in his canoe% %just above & came%  
36 found it very tumultuous & very "strong water"  
37 %before%  
38 and had been obliged to land once %^% to empty  
39 out what he had taken in<sup>1075</sup> ~~it~~. He complained  
40 that it strained him to have to paddle so  
41 hard to keep his canoe straight in its  
42 %having no one in the bows to aid him% %said that%  
43 course%^%--& shallow as it {course} was<sup>1076</sup> it would  
44 %for%  
45 be no joke to be upset there-- He said that<sup>1077</sup>  
46 the force of the water was such that he  
47 had as lief I would strike him over the head  
48 with a paddle as have that water strike him.  
49 It was as if {&c v back}  
50 After a moments breathing space in which  
51 %he%  
52 I held his canoe-- P.<sup>1078</sup> was soon out of sight  
53 again around another bend--& we shouldering  
54 our packs resumed our course %through the  
55 woods--<sup>1079</sup>

---

<sup>1066</sup> "the" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1067</sup> "recently" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1068</sup> "for pasturage" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1069</sup> "also" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1070</sup> "rapidly" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1071</sup> "clearing" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1072</sup> T pencil-scratches out "I"  
<sup>1073</sup> MW 250 (or "care"?)  
<sup>1074</sup> "of the stream" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1075</sup> inserted  
<sup>1076</sup> blotch  
<sup>1077</sup> T pencil-scratches out "He said that"  
<sup>1078</sup> "P." pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1079</sup> "through the woods--" pencilled out (M notes)

1 I found on the edge of this clearing the  
2 % {which is sure [ ]}%  
3 cirsium muticum or swamp thistle % ^ % abundantly //  
4 % {We did not at once fall into our path--but made our way with difficulty along}%  
5 % {the edge of the river--but at length striking inland through the forest--we}%  
6 in bloom. I think we scared up a black partridge  
7 % {recovered it--scaring up a black partridge (?) by the way}%  
8 just beyond.

9 Before going a mile we heard P. calling  
10 % {and along our path}%  
11 to us-- He had come up through the woods % ^ % to  
12 find us having reached sufficiently smooth water  
13 % ~~v. p. {246}~~ %  
14 to take us in. % ^ % The shore was about 1/4 of  
15 a mile distant through a dense dark forest  
16 and as he led us back to it, winding about  
17 to the right & the left rapidly, I had the cu-  
18 riosity to look down carefully & found that he  
19 % {over that trail [ ]}%  
20 was following his steps % ^ % back--though<sup>1080</sup> I could  
21 % {ward}%  
22 only occasionally perceive his trail in the moss--  
23 & yet he did not appear to look down nor  
24 % {an instant}% exactly  
25 hesitate % ^ % but led us out ~~directly~~ to his canoe.  
26 % {a compass or}%  
27 This surprised me, for without % ^ % the sight  
28 or noise of the river to guide us--we could not  
29 have kept on course many minutes--& could  
30 not<sup>1081</sup> have retraced our steps but a short distance  
31 % {& that}%  
32 --% ^ %with a great deal of pains & very slowly indeed  
33 using a very laborious circumspection. % {But it}%  
34 % {appeared to me that he could go back through the woods wherever he had been}%  
35 After this rough walking in the dark % {during the day}%  
36 woods--it was very exhilarating as well  
37 as refreshing to glide down the rapid river  
38 % {which}%  
39 % {~~it~~ which was about the size of the Assabet}%  
40 in the canoe once<sup>1082</sup> more-- The<sup>1083</sup> river though  
41 % {still}% % {perfectly}%  
42 though % ^ % very swift was almost smooth--  
43 % {showed}%  
44 & to my (surveyor's) eyes % ^ %--a very ~~regular~~  
45 regularly  
46 ~~and~~ visible declivity--an ^ inclined plane<sup>1084</sup>

<sup>1080</sup>T pencil-scratches out "though"

<sup>1081</sup>T pencil-scratches out "not"

<sup>1082</sup>MW 251

<sup>1083</sup>"The" corrected to "This" in pencil

<sup>1084</sup>bottom of p.307 visible on bottom of xerox

1    %306%  
2    for several miles--like a mirror set  
3    a little aslant on which we coasted  
4    down. This very obvious regular descent--  
5    particularly plain when I regarded the  
6    water line against the shores--made  
7    a very<sup>1085</sup> singular impression on me--which  
8    the swiftness of our motion probably en-  
9    hanced--so that we seemed to be gliding  
10   plane  
11   down a much steeper declivity than  
12   we were--& that we could not save our-  
13                                    %{if we [    ] come}%%  
14   selves from rapids & falls should they  
15   %{to them}%  
16   %^% suddenly present themselves{--} My com-  
17                                    %{have a}%  
18   panion did not observe this--but I   %{surveyor's eyes}%  
19                                    ocular  
20   %% satisfied myself<sup>1086</sup> that it was no ^ illusion  
21   but a regular & smooth though very steep  
22   descent--I observed the angle at which a  
23   level line would strike the surface--& calculated  
24   the amount of fall in a rod--which<sup>1087</sup> was  
25   not remarkably great to produce this effect  
26            It was very exhilarating & the perfection of travelling--  
27   %{The}%--coasting down this inclined mirror now & then  
28                                    2 evergreen forests edged with  
29   gently winding--down a mt indeed--between ^ lofty  
30   dead white pines sometimes slanted half way over  
31   & destined soon<sup>1088</sup> to bridge it. monsters<sup>1089</sup>  
32   the stream--^ I saw some ^ nearly destitute of  
33   branches & scarcely diminishing in diameter for 80  
34   or 90 feet  
35            As we thus swept along--P. from time  
36            %{in a deliberate & drawling manner}%  
37   to time repeated %^% the name of "Daniel Webster  
38   --great lawyer." ap. reminded of him  
39   by the name of the stream--& he told  
40   <sup>1090</sup>

---

<sup>1085</sup>T pencil-scratches out "very"

<sup>1086</sup>blotch

<sup>1087</sup>"which" written over "&"

<sup>1088</sup>MW 252

<sup>1089</sup>MW 252

<sup>1090</sup>NB: "woods--" appears here as the last line of the ms., but is poss. actually a photocopied glimpse of the last line of ms. 312.

1     %{at what he supposed his boarding house}%  
2     us of his calling on him %^% once in Boston--  
3     %{In answer to our inquiries he described his person well enough}%  
4     <sup>1091</sup>I think it was the day after he de-  
5             %{on which occasion P. was present}%  
6     livered<sup>1092</sup> his Bunker Hill oration%^%-- He did not  
7     <sup>1093</sup>like him--declared that all he said "was  
8     not worth talk talk about a musquash"--  
9             The first time he called, he waited till  
10    he was tired without seeing him--& then went  
11    away-- The next time--he saw him go by the door  
12                             %{in his shirtsleeves}%  
13    of the room in which he was waiting several times %^%  
%{He thought that if he had come to see an Indian, they would}% %{}after very long delay}%  
15             %{not have treated him so}%  
16    with out noticing him%^%-- At length %^% he came  
17    in--walked toward him--and asked in a  
18    loud voice gruffly--"What do you want"?  
19    ~~moving his hand as if he would strike him~~  
20                             %{said to himself}%  
21                             %{thought "You'd better take care}%  
22    & P. thought even<sup>1094</sup> by the motion of his hand  
23                             %{& he ~~said to himself~~%  
24    that he was going to strike him %^% & if he treated  
25    %{if you try that I shall}%  
26    %{him so}% he should<sup>1095</sup> know what to do. He  
27    thought that an Indian would not have treated him  
28                             %{We suggested that probably Mr Webster was very busy & had a}%  
29    so.<sup>1096</sup>             %{great many visitors just then}%  
30             Coming to falls & rapids--our easy pro-  
31             suddenly  
32    gress was ^ terminated. P. went along shore  
%{while we scrambled over the rocks}% %{}picking berries}% %{}v p 135}%  
34    to inspect %^% & decided to take out.%^% This was  
35             %{the water}%  
36    the last of our boating for the day--we scrambled  
37    along the shore with our packs while P. found  
38                             %{peculiar growth of blueberries & raspberries on the}%  
39    his way down the rapids<sup>1097</sup>-- The %^% raspberries & blue             %{rocks here}%  
%{}made the impression of high land--& indeed this was the height of land stream. They were}%  
41                             %{henceforth}%  
42    berries %^% grew<sup>1098</sup> more & more abundant %^% especially  
43                             places  
44    at the carries which were the rockiest ^ & partially  
45    cleared--& no one had gathered the finest ones  
46                             %{just below here}%             %{ap.}%  
47    <sup>1099</sup>before us%^%. The rock %^% %w%as %^% one form of slate  
48    standing on its edges--& my companion--who  
49             <sup>1100</sup>%{When the Ind. came back--he observed "You got to walk--very strong water"}%  
50    %{So taking out his canoe he launched it again below the falls & was soon out of sight}%  
51   %{}v p135 At such times}%

<sup>1091</sup>stray mark or comma?

<sup>1092</sup>MW 253

<sup>1093</sup>T pencils line in left margin joining this line and the next.

<sup>1094</sup>T pencil-scratches out "even"

<sup>1095</sup>"if he treated...should know" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1096</sup>line connects text in left margin to interlineation on this line

<sup>1097</sup>T pencils out sentence: "This was the last...the rapids".

<sup>1098</sup>"raspberries...grew" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1099</sup>T pencils in right-pointing "^" in left margin, connecting to pencilled text written vertically in left margin

<sup>1100</sup>text written vertically in left margin in pencil

1 %308%  
2 was recently from California thought it  
3 exactly like that in which the gold  
4 is found--& said that if he had a pan  
5 he would like to wash a little of the  
6 sand there.  
7 %Polis%  
8 The Ind.<sup>1101</sup> now got along much faster than  
9 we & waited for us from time to time--while  
10 %{ }%  
11 we scrambled along the shore-- I found  
12 ~~i.e.~~ a little water filling a hollow in the sandy bank  
13 here the only cool spring ^ in the bank  
14 that I drank anywhere on this excursion--%<sup>1102</sup>  
15 It was a quite memorable event  
16 ~~The~~ water was everywhere in the rivers  
17 & the streams emptying in dead & warm<sup>1103</sup>  
18 %{decidedly}%  
19 compared with a %<sup>1104</sup> mountainous region--  
20 I passed one white pine log which  
21 had lodged a year or 2 before in the  
22 %I judged}%  
23 forest near the edge of the stream which %<sup>1104</sup>  
24 %{probably its size detained it--at the but &}%  
25 was %{quite}%<sup>1104</sup> 5 feet in diameter%<sup>1104</sup>. It was very  
26 bad walking along the shore--over fallen  
27 %& rocks}%  
28 & drifted trees--& bushes%<sup>1105</sup>--from time to  
29 time swinging ourselves round over the  
30 %or else taking to a gravel bar--or going inland}%  
31 water by the bushes<sup>1105</sup>--%<sup>1105</sup> At one place, the  
32 Indian being ahead I was obliged to take  
33 off all my clothes to get over a stream  
34 which came in while my companion  
35 found a rude bridge higher up in the  
I saw ~~there~~ very fresh moose tracks--found a new Golden Rod<sup>1106</sup> q.v. perhaps S Thyrsoida %ap.}%  
37 //woods.-- We hoped to reach 2d lake %that found}%  
38 %& I saw no more of him for some time}% %any place}%  
39 <sup>1107</sup>about 10 miles from Webster Pond, that  
40 %Shortly after this I over took the Indian at the edge}%  
41 night.<sup>1108</sup> %of Burnt Land which extended 3 or 4 miles at least}%  
42 %2nd}%  
43 Some 3 miles above the<sup>1109</sup> lake % we came  
44 %which is about 10 miles from Webster Pond & which we}%  
45 to Burnt Land--which extended 3 or 4 miles  
46 %expected to reach that night}%  
47 at least<sup>1110</sup>-- This % region was still more rocky  
48 %burnt}%

<sup>1101</sup>T pencils out "The Ind."

<sup>1102</sup>connects to interlined text ending "sandy bank" (M notes)

<sup>1103</sup>MW 254

<sup>1104</sup>inserted

<sup>1105</sup>T pencil-scratches out "by the bushes"

<sup>1106</sup>MW 254

<sup>1107</sup>T pencils line in left margin joining this line and the next (M notes)

<sup>1108</sup>"We hoped...that night" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1109</sup>"the" pencilled out, also "Some" earlier in line (M notes)

<sup>1110</sup>"we came to Burnt Land...at least" pencilled out (M notes)

1           <sup>1111</sup>I am interested in an indistinct prospect  
2 --a distant view--a mere suggestion  
3 often--revealing an almost wholly new  
4 world to me-- I rejoice to get & am apt  
5 to present a new view. But I find it  
6 impossible to present my view to most<sup>1112</sup> people  
7 --In effect it would seem that they do  
8 not wish to take a new view in any case Heat  
9 lightning flashes which reveal a distant horizon to  
10 our twilight eyes-- But my fellows simply assert that  
11 it is not broad day which every body knows--& fail  
12 to perceive the phenomenon at all-- I am willing  
13 to pass for a fool in my often desperate--perhaps  
14 foolish efforts to persuade them to lift the veil  
15 from off the possible & future, which they hold  
16 down with both their hands, before their eyes--  
17 The most valuable communication--or news  
18 consists of hints & suggestions-- When a truth  
19 comes to be known & accepted--it begins to be bad  
20 taste to repeat it. Every individual constitution  
21 is a probe employed in a new direction--and a  
22 wise man will attend to each one's report.<sup>1113</sup>  
23       %{& though comparatively open we could not yet see the lake}%  
24       <sup>1114</sup>than before %^% not having seen my companion  
25 for some time--I climbed with the Indian a  
26           on the bank of the river  
27 singular high rock ^ ~~whose summit~~ {forming} a long  
28 narrow ridge only a foot or 2 wide at top--to  
29       %{after calling many times}%  
30 look for him--& %^% at length heard him answer  
31 to my call from a considerable distance  
32 inland--he having taken a trail which led off

---

<sup>1111</sup>T draws large left parenthesis in left margin, blocking off this paragraph

<sup>1112</sup>written over text

<sup>1113</sup>T draws large right parenthesis at end of this paragraph; indicating that the whole paragraph is an aside. Paren material included in 1906 edition Journal 9 pps 495-6 (M notes).

<sup>1114</sup>continued from p 308

1 %310%  
2 %{perhaps directly to the lake}% %&{%  
3 from the river--which he<sup>1115</sup> was now in  
4 %{the river again & seeing a much larger & higher hill or rock of the same char-}%  
5 search of%^%-- Continuing through the  
6 %or down stream}%  
7 {acter about 1/3 of a mile further east ^ I proceeded toward it ^<sup>1116</sup> in order to look for the lake}%  
8 Burnt Land to join him<sup>1117</sup> a little further down  
9 {from the summit hallooing all the while that my companion might join me on the way & find}%  
10 the stream--hallooing all the while<sup>1118</sup>--I came  
11 %{Before we came to gether I noticed}% %{which perhaps I had scared by hallooing}%  
12 to the<sup>1119</sup> %^% where a moose %^% had ap. just run  
  
13 along a large rotten trunk of a pine  
  
14 some several feet above the ground--&  
15 ~~30 or 4 feet to~~ making a bridge 30 or 40  
16 feet long--which has been as convenient for  
17 him as for me. I thought that I must  
18 have just scared him by my hallooing.  
19 This burnt land was an exceedingly wild &  
20 %Judging}%  
21 desolate region--%^%by the ~~size of the~~ weeds &c  
22 it appeared to have been burned the year  
23 before--or possibly 2 years<sup>1120</sup>-- It was covered with  
24 charred trunks either prostrate or standing  
25 %& you could not readily have distinguished a bear there by his color}%  
26 which crocked<sup>1121</sup> our clothes & hands%^%--intermixed  
27 %{these were}%  
28 with %^% blueberry & raspberry bushes-- Some  
29 <sup>1122</sup>times we crossed a ravine 50 feet wide  
30 %2%  
31 on a naked dry & fallen trunk-- Great  
32 at least on one side  
33 <sup>1123</sup>shells of trees almost unburnt without^--  
34 %1%but black within--stood 20 or 40 feet  
35 high-- There were great fields of epilobium  
36 angustifolium (%or%<sup>1124</sup> fire weed) on all sides--  
37 the most extensive I ever saw--which presented  
38 great masses of pink-- Among them we found  
39 %a 2nd}% %an intermediate}%  
40 Having crossed another<sup>1125</sup> rocky ridge  
41 //some quite white--like the first--when I was beginning to ascend  
42 a 3d  
43 ^ The Ind. whom I had left on the  
44 shore some 50 rods behind--beckoned to me  
45 to come to him--but I made sign that  
46 I would first ascend the highest rocky  
47 %whence}% %{expected to see}%  
48 ridge before me, from I wished to look  
49 out for<sup>1126</sup> 2d lake-- My companion

<sup>1115</sup>"which he" pencilled out, poss replaced by "%&%" above line (M notes)

<sup>1116</sup>"through the" and "Burnt Land" circled and connected to caret in pencil

<sup>1117</sup>"to join him" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1118</sup>"little further...all the while" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1119</sup>"to the" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1120</sup>T pencils in marks (poss.) transposing "or possibly 2 years" with "before"

<sup>1121</sup>MW 255 (or "cricked"?)

<sup>1122</sup>T pencils left parenthesis joining this line and the next; pencils "2" in left margin

<sup>1123</sup>T pencils left parenthesis joining this line with the following 2; pencils "1" in left margin

<sup>1124</sup>inserted

<sup>1125</sup>"another" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1126</sup>"for I wished...for" pencilled out (M notes)

1 accompanied me to the top-- This was formed just  
 2 like the others--and ran in the same direction  
 3 Being struck with the perfect parallelism<sup>1127</sup> of  
 4 ~~{singular}~~  
 5 these ~~^^~~ rocks I took out my compass & found that  
 6 & sharp edges they were  
 7 they lay NW & SE the rock being on its edge ^  
 8 ~~{to speak from memory}~~  
 9 ~~{one}~~ perhaps ~~{1/3}~~ but quite narrow  
 10 This ~~{one was}~~ ~~^^~~ rock<sup>1128</sup> was ^ 1/2 of a mile in length--^  
 11 rising gradually from the NW--but steep on  
 12 to perhaps 80 feet  
 13 ~~high~~ the SE end-- The SW side was about as  
 14 ~~{as we could safely climb}~~ ~~{or the ordinary}~~  
 15 steep as ~~^^~~ the ~~^^~~ roof of ~~the a{n ordinary}~~<sup>1129</sup> house--the NE  
 16 ~~{was}~~ an abrupt precipice which you could jump  
 17 ~~{ch}~~ level  
 18 off--~~^^~~while the ^ top of the ridge on which you  
 19 could walk was only from 1 to 3 or 4 feet in  
 20 ~~{rock hills}~~  
 21 width--~~^^~~ The others<sup>1130</sup> ~~^^~~ were formed exactly like  
 22 this<sup>1131</sup>. ~~The river~~ We could see the lake<sup>1132</sup>  
 23 over the woods  
 24 ^ some 2 or 3 miles ahead--& that the river  
 25 ~~{an abrupt}~~ ~~{southward}~~  
 26 made a short<sup>1133</sup> turn ~~^^~~ ~~southward between~~ around  
 27 the NW end of this cliff--or between us & the  
 28 canoe--& that there was an important fall  
 29 ~~{a short distance}~~  
 30 in it ~~{about 1/4 or 1/2 {a mile}}~~ of a mile<sup>1134</sup> below--  
 31 I could see the canoe a hundred rods  
 32 ~~{now}~~ ~~{observed to my companion}~~  
 33 behind ~~^^~~ on the opposite shore, but could see  
 34 & said<sup>1135</sup> ~~^^~~ that I wondered where he was though  
 35 nothing of the Indian--~~{as}~~ I<sup>1136</sup> supposed that he  
 36 had gone inland to look for the lake from some  
 37 ~~{when I had started to return to the canoe I}~~ ~~{This}~~  
 38 hill top as I had done-- Which<sup>1137</sup> proved  
 39 ~~{after awhile}~~ ~~{heard a faint halloo &}~~  
 40 to be the case--for ~~^^~~ I ~~^^~~ soon descried him  
 41 on the top of a distant rocky hill on  
 42 ~~{But after a long time had elapsed}~~  
 43 that side-- As ~~^^~~ I still saw his canoe in the  
 44 same place--& he had not returned to it & ap-  
 45 ~~{do so}~~  
 46 peared in no hurry to come over<sup>1138</sup> and moreover<sup>1139</sup>  
 47 There was a remarkable series of these great precipitous rock ridges<sup>1140</sup> revealed  
 by ~~the~~ burning--perfectly parallel though not opposite to each other--like long narrow  
 49 breakers precipitous on one side-- No doubt the absence of soil had assisted the fire--<sup>1141</sup>  
 50 ~~{abrupt}~~

~~{For a~~ ~~51~~ ~~ude~~ illustration take the half of a pear cut in two lengthwise lay it on its flat side the stem to the}  
~~{52--& then divide~~ halve it vertically in the direction of its length--keeping the SW half--}<sup>1142</sup>

<sup>1127</sup>T misspells word as "parallism"

<sup>1128</sup>"rock" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1129</sup>inserted

<sup>1130</sup>"s" of "others" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1131</sup> this caret indicates that material in the left margin should be inserted here and connected by pencil line

<sup>1132</sup>MW 256 (or "like"?)

<sup>1133</sup>T pencil-scratches out "short"

<sup>1134</sup>entire parenthetical phrase pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1135</sup>"said" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1136</sup>"I" pencilled out and replaced with "we"(M notes)

<sup>1137</sup>T pencil-scratches out "Which"

<sup>1138</sup>T pencil-scratches out "come over"

<sup>1139</sup>MW 257

<sup>1140</sup>MW 256 "rock-waves" (?)

<sup>1141</sup>This lengthy interlineation runs down the left margin (M notes)

<sup>1142</sup>This interlineation runs down the right margin in pencil (M notes)



1    %{remembering still he had}% %I thought there might be some thing more to delay him}%  
2    %312% %previously}%                    %{than I knew}%  
3    %^ had %^ beckoned to me%^--&% I<sup>1143</sup> began to return  
4    %{river}%  
5    NW along the ridge toward the shore<sup>1144</sup>--

6            My companion who had just been separated  
7    from us & had even contemplated the necessity  
8    %{wishing}%  
9    of camping alone--asked %(%being desirous%)% to  
10    %{the party}%  
11    husband his steps--yet to keep with %(%us%)%--

12    asked--where I was going {go} now--to which  
13            %I was going {far enough back to communicate with the Indian}%  
14    %{& that then I thought that}%  
15    I answered--that %^ we would go along the  
16    %{him}%  
17    shore together & keep the Indian<sup>1145</sup> in sight.

18    When we reached the shore the Indian  
19    appeared from out of the woods on the opposite  
20    %{side}%  
21    %^--but on account of the roar of the water it  
22    was difficult to communicate with him.  
23    %{therefore}%  
24    He %^ kept along the shore westward<sup>1146</sup> to his canoe  
25    %{stopped at the angle where the stream turned S around the larger precipices}%  
26    while we sat on the shore<sup>1147</sup>-- I again

27    said to my companion that we would  
28    keep along the shore & keep the Indian in  
29    sight-- We started to do so--& just then I  
30            %{latter}%  
31    saw the Indian<sup>1148</sup> who had crossed to our side  
32    40 or 50 rods behind us becoming to me  
33    & I shouted to my companion who had just  
34    turned the point of the precipice 3 or 4 rods  
35    %{behind}%  
36    from<sup>1149</sup> me on his way down the shore--& was partly  
37    out of sight{,} that I was going to help the  
38    %Polis%                    %{lying with my breast over a rock &}%  
39    Indian<sup>1150</sup> a moment. I did so%^-- helped get  
40    the canoe down over a falling %^ holding  
41    %he%  
42    one end while P.<sup>1151</sup> ~~caught~~ received it below  
43    %~~I lay with my breast over a rock holding on while he received it below~~%  
44    %{10}%            10 or %{at most}%  
45    & within ~~some~~ ^ 15 minutes was<sup>1152</sup> {back} again

46    at the point where the River turned south  
47    round the precipice in order to catch

---

1143 "I" pencilled out (M notes)  
1144 "the shore" pencilled out (M notes)  
1145 T pencil-scratches out "the Indian"  
1146 MW 258  
1147 "sat on the shore" pencilled out (M notes)  
1148 "Indian" pencilled out (M notes)  
1149 T pencil-scratches out "from"  
1150 T pencil-scratches out "the Indian"  
1151 T pencil-scratches out "while P."  
1152 poss written over "after"

1 %my companion%  
2 up with ~~H~~ while P. glided down the river  
3 %parallel with {me}%  
4 alone--%^it being but 1/4 of a mile to the  
5 %Parapet}% %which he had seen}%  
6 Great<sup>1153</sup> Falls. But to my surprise  
7 %though the shore was bare of trees (not of rocks) for}%  
8 %a quarter of a mile at least}% %my companion%  
9 when I rounded the Precipice%^--H.<sup>1154</sup> was not  
10 to be seen-- It was as if he had sunk into the  
11 earth-- It was the more unaccountable to  
12 %quite}%  
13 me because I knew that his feet were very<sup>1155</sup>  
14 %inclined}%  
15 sore walking<sup>1156</sup> that he was very desirous<sup>1157</sup>  
16 to keep with us--& this was very bad walking  
17 climbing over or about the rocks. I hastened  
18 %yet%  
19 along hallooing & searching for him--though<sup>1158</sup>  
20 %[[ ] did not get along}%  
21 not %^% so fast as the Ind. in his canoe--till  
22 we were arrested by the falls. The Indian then  
23 landed & said that we could go no further  
24 that night--the sun was setting--& on account  
25 of falls & rapids we should here have to  
26 %a good way%  
27 leave this river & carry over<sup>1159</sup> %%(3/4 of a mile)% into  
28 %further east% 1st  
29 another%^%. The ~~next~~ thing then was to find  
30 my companion--for I was now very much  
31 %about%  
32 alarmed concerning<sup>1160</sup> him--& I sent P. to  
33 ~~follo~~ along the shore down stream--which  
34 %somewhat}%  
35 began to be unburnt wood again just be-  
36 He went calling, %^% like the note of an owl %backward<sup>1161</sup> &%  
37 low the falls^--while I searched %^% about the  
38 %The In showed an unwilling-}%  
39 precipice which we had passed.%^% I remembered %ness &c}%  
40 %&%  
41 that he was near sighted <sup>1162</sup>also that  
42 he was weary & had said that if there  
43 were to be any more carries we should see  
44 a dead man on the carry<sup>1163</sup>--%&% I feared  
45 %either%  
46 that he had %^% fallen from the precipice

<sup>1153</sup>"Great" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1154</sup>"H" crossed out in pencil & replaced above (M notes)

<sup>1155</sup>"very" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1156</sup>blotches. poss underline in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1157</sup>"desirous" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1158</sup>T pencil-scratches out "though"

<sup>1159</sup>T pencil-scratches out "over"

<sup>1160</sup>"concerning" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1161</sup>MW 259

<sup>1162</sup>T pencils diagonal line here

<sup>1163</sup>another diagonal pencil line here

1 %314%  
2 %{fainted &}%  
3 or %^% had sunk down %(%from exhaustion%)% amid  
4 %beneath {it}%  
5 the rocks%^%-- I shouted<sup>1164</sup> % searched above  
6 & below this precipice ~~for half~~ in the  
7 twilight till I could not see--expecting  
8 nothing less than to find his body beneath  
9 %For half an hour I {was afraid & believed only the worst}%  
10 it--%^% %I% thought what I should do the next  
11 % {Th[ ]}%  
12 day if I did not find him%^%--what I could  
13 do in such a wilderness--%(%who could help  
14 % {how}% % {feel}%  
15 me<sup>1165</sup>--& what<sup>1166</sup> his friends would think<sup>1167</sup> if  
16 %v p 136%  
17 I should return without him--%^% I rushed  
18 down from the precipice to the canoe to  
19 % {Indians}% %my companion%  
20 fire the %^% gun--but found that he<sup>1168</sup> %^% had  
21 the caps--I was still thinking of getting  
22 it off when the Indian returned. He  
23 had not found him--but he said that he  
24 % {along the shore}%  
25 had seen his tracks once or twice%^%-- This  
26 %encouraged% %proposed%  
27 relieved<sup>1169</sup> me very much--I suggested<sup>1170</sup> that  
28 <sup>1171</sup>we should both keep down the shore to  
29 %2% %The Ind.% % {"No use--cant do anything in the dark--come}%  
30 the lake--but he<sup>1172</sup> said we could do nothing % {morning then we find him" v136}%  
31 % {the woods in}% % {~~but come daylight we find him~~ ^--& I considered that if he was}%<sup>1173</sup>  
32 in %^% the dark<sup>1174</sup>%^%--& beside he<sup>1175</sup> %^% was very tired with  
33 that it had strained him very much getting down so many rapids alone  
34 <sup>1176</sup>his day's work--^ He objected % {to}%<sup>1177</sup> that we had better  
35 % {saying that H}% % {should}%  
36 not<sup>1178</sup> fire% {ing}% the gun--for<sup>1179</sup> if he heard<sup>1180</sup> it % {which}%  
37 % {was not likely on ac. of the roar of the stream}%  
38 %^%it would tempt him to come to% {ward}% us & he  
39 %1%might break his neck in the attempt--  
40 % {we refrained from}%  
41 for the same reason he objected to<sup>1181</sup> lighting  
42 %highest%  
43 a fire on the %^% rock-- It was dark &  
44 we could do nothing more that night.<sup>1182</sup>  
45 %my companion% % {The darkness was now so thick that}%  
46 I knew that he<sup>1183</sup> had his Knapsack-- % {it alone decided the question--we must camp}%  
47 % {where we were--}%  
48 with blanket & matches--& if well  
49 would fare just as well as<sup>1184</sup> we  
50 % {no worse than}%  
51 <sup>1185</sup>% {well he could do without us, but if sick or dead}%  
52 % {he was prob near where we were--I did not feel sure that the}%  
53 {Ind. had seen his tracks for he showed some unwillingness to exert himself complaining that he}%

<sup>1164</sup>misspelled (seems to miss an "e")

<sup>1165</sup>"who could help me" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1166</sup>"what" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1167</sup>"think" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1168</sup>T pencil-scratches out "he"

<sup>1169</sup>T pencil-scratches out "relieved"

<sup>1170</sup>T pencil-scratches out "suggested"

<sup>1171</sup>pencil line in left margin begins here and goes through "the lake--"

<sup>1172</sup>T pencil-scratches out "he"

<sup>1173</sup>this interlineation continued vertically in right margin--see 1st line at end of page (M notes)

<sup>1174</sup>"we could do...the dark" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1175</sup>"beside he" might be crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1176</sup>pencil line in left margin begins here and goes through "might break"

<sup>1177</sup>inserted

<sup>1178</sup>"that we had better not" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1179</sup>"for" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1180</sup>T pencils out the "d" in "heard"

<sup>1181</sup>T pencil-scratches out "he objected to"

<sup>1182</sup>sentence pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1183</sup>"he" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1184</sup>"just as well as" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1185</sup>text written in pencil in r. margin connects to line that begins "but come daylight..."

1 except that he would have no supper nor society--

2 P. said ~~it~~ we find him in morning-- It is

3 not as if it was cold weather-- There are

4 no animals here that will hurt him--

5 &c &c-- ~~%{v p 136}%~~

6 ~~%{crossed the river to the eastern or smoother side &}%~~

7 We ~~%^%~~ proceeded to camp on a smoother

8 ~~%{there}%~~

9 shore on the opposite, or E side of the

10 stream<sup>1186</sup> just above the falls--within 2 or

11 3 rods of them. We pitched no tent but lay

12 handfuls of

13 on the sand putting a few ^ grass & bushes under

14 us. For fuel<sup>1187</sup> we had some of the charred

15 ~~was the principal one on this stream &~~

16 stumps~~%^%<sup>1188</sup>~~. The fall close by ^ seemed to shake

17 ~~%under {us}%~~

18 <sup>1189</sup>the earth--~~%^%~~ It was a cool because dewy

19 night--the more so prob. because of the

20 ~~%2%~~

21 immediate neighborhood of the Falls. The

22 much ~~%afterward%~~

23 Indian complained a good deal & thought ~~%^%~~

24 but we were not ^ troubled by mosquitoes

25 <sup>1190</sup>%that% he got some cold there.^ I lay awake a good

26 ~~%to myself {was comparatively}%~~

27 deal of the night--but unaccountably ~~%^%~~ at

28 ease for the most part respecting my com-

29 at first I had apprehended the worst, but now I anticipated the best<sup>1191</sup>

30 ~~%but little%~~

31 panion-- ^I had now no<sup>1192</sup> doubt but that I

32 ~~%find% ~~%{in the} morning%~~~~

33 should ~~%^%~~ him.~~%^%~~ Yet from time to time I fancied

34 I heard his voice calling through the

35 ~~%1%~~

36 roar of the falls from the opposite side of

37 ~~%{but I doubted if we could have heard him across the stream there.}% ~~%{Sometimes &c vnp}%~~~~

38 the river--~~%^%~~ It was the most wild & desolate

39 region we had camped--where if anywhere we

40 might expect to be serenaded by wolves ~~%(--& to hear~~

41 the scream of a panther--for they are said to have

42 been heard about Ktadn--~~%)% The moon in her 1st quarter~~

43 {in the} fore part of the night (till 11) setting over the bare

44 rocks, hills ~~served to {reveal}~~ garnished with

45 ~~%{Our various bags of provisions had got quite wet in the rapids}%~~

46 ~~%{today & I arranged them about the fire to dry--}%~~

<sup>1186</sup>"on a smoother...stream" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1187</sup>MW 260

<sup>1188</sup>connected with a line to vertical pencilled interlineation in left margin. See end of page (M notes)

<sup>1189</sup>right margin pencil line connects this line through "Indian complaining"

<sup>1190</sup>right margin pencil line connects this line through the rest of the page

<sup>1191</sup>"I anticipated the best" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1192</sup>"no" pencilled out (M notes)

1 %316%  
2 <sup>1193</sup>bared and dry charred & hollow stumps & shells  
3 of trees--served to reveal the desolation--  
4 the Ossianic scene-- ~~it w~~ I heard the squeak  
5 Sometimes I doubted  
6 of a night hawk flitting over-- whether P. had really  
7 seen tracks--since he manifested an unwillingness to make much  
8 of a search--& then my anxiety returned.  
9 Thursday July 30th  
10 %I aroused the Indian%  
11 %(%We started%)% early this morning to go in  
12 search of our companion--expecting to find  
13 him within a mile or 2 further down the  
14 %The Ind. wanted his breakfast first--but I took a decided stand against this}%  
15 stream--though P. was reluctant to start  
16 %reminding him that my companion had neither breakfast nor supper}%  
17 before Breakfast<sup>1194</sup>-- We were obliged first  
18 to carry our canoe & baggage over into  
19 another stream, the main ~~source of the~~  
20 E. Branch--about 3/4 of a mile distant  
21 for ~~this was~~ Webster Stream was no further  
22 navigable. We had to go twice over this  
23 %dewy%  
24 carry & the %^% bushes wet us through like  
25 water up to the middle-- I halloosed in  
26 a high key from time, though I had little  
27 expectation that I could be heard through  
28 %(& more over we were necessarily on the op. side of the stream}%  
29 %v p 127% %In going over this portage the last time &c}%  
30 the roar of the rapid.--%^% We had  
31 launched our canoe & gone but little way  
32 down the E branch--~~just past the mouth~~  
33 %heard an answering shout from my companion & soon after}%  
34 of ~~it~~ when I saw %(%my companion<sup>1195</sup>)% stand-  
35 %him}%  
36 ing on a point where there was a clearing  
37 & the smoke of his fire near by  
38 1/4 of a mile below--^& hailed him &  
39 naturally shouted again & again but the Ind. remarked curtly he hears you--as if once was enough}%  
40 was answered<sup>1196</sup>. It was just below the mouth  
41 of Webster stream. When we arrived  
42 he was smoking his pipe & said that he  
43 had passed a pretty<sup>1197</sup> comfortable night  
44 though it was rather cold on ac. of the dew.

<sup>1193</sup>l. margin line starts here and goes through "of a night"

<sup>1194</sup>"B" written over "b"

<sup>1195</sup>"my companion" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1196</sup>"& hailed him...answered" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1197</sup>poss "fairly" (M notes)

1 %It appeared that%  
2 %^% Being nearsighted he had not seen the  
3 Indian nor his canoe the previous evening  
4 though I was talking with the former--& when  
5 & when I went to the Indians assistance--supposed  
6 that we were below & not above him & so  
7 %{king}% %{he}%  
8 made<sup>1198</sup> haste to catch up ~~with us~~ & so ran  
9 from us  
10 away^-- Having reached this clearing about  
11 a mile or more below our camp--the night  
12 over took him--& he made a fire & lay down  
13 by it there in his blanket--still thinking we were  
14 ahead of him. He thought he might have  
15 %the Indian% %the evening before<sup>1199</sup>%  
16 heard %(%P.%)% call once%^--but was not sure but it  
17 was an owl-- He had seen one botanical  
18 rarity--i.e. pure white Epilobium angustifolium  
19 amid the fields of Pink ones<sup>1200</sup> in the burnt  
20 lands. He had already stuck up the  
21 %{lumberers}%  
22 remnant of a %^% shirt found there, on a pole  
23 by the waterside & att for a signal  
24 & attached a note to it--to inform us  
25 %{that}%  
26 that he was gone on to the Lake--& %^% if  
27 he did not find us there would be back in  
28 a couple of hours-- If he had not found us  
29 soon he had designed to go back in search  
30 of the solitary hunter whom we had met at  
31 %behind%  
32 Telos lake 10 miles back<sup>1201</sup>--& if successful  
33 %{now tore up}% He had been considering how long he could have lived  
34 hire him to take him to Bangor--^ on berries alone  
35 He %^% tore up %t%his note & I substituted for it a card--containing our names  
36 date & destination--which P neatly enclosed in a piece of birch bark%^-- This will  
37 We all had good appetites for the breakfast which %{to keep it dry}%  
38 prob. be read some hunter or lumberer  
39 we made haste to cook here--& then having partially  
40 %{we}%  
41 dried our clothes--glided along swiftly.

---

<sup>1198</sup>T pencil-scratches out "de" in "made" and inserty "king" in pencil

<sup>1199</sup>MW 262

<sup>1200</sup>MW 263

<sup>1201</sup>"back" pencilled out (M notes)

1 %318%  
2 very  
3 down the ^ winding stream to 2d lake-- As  
4 %frequent<sup>1202</sup>%  
5 the shores became flatter with ^ gravel &  
6 sand bars--& the stream more winding, in  
7 %near% %ridges%  
8 that lower land{s}% by<sup>1203</sup> the lake{.}-- Elms & ash  
9 I gathered some yel lily bulbs for a soup {T} On some hills the burning had extended as far  
10 or was it {next morning}? as the lake.  
11 trees made their appearance--  
12 2d Lake some 3{?} miles long  
13 This was a very beautiful lake ^ with high  
14 mts on the SW side--the, as P said,  
15 Nerlumskiticook--(another time more correctly  
16 Nerlumskeechtquoik) ie. Dead Water mt.  
17 It appears to be the same called Carbuncle  
18 %too%  
19 Mt on the map. (<sup>1204</sup>The lake %^% I think was  
20 %by the {same name}%  
21 called from it Dead Water lake<sup>1205</sup>--perhaps  
22 %with the addition of gamoc}% --or add  
23 Nerlumskeechtquoik^gamoc<sup>1206</sup>--){.} The morning  
24 was a bright one & perfectly still & serene--  
25 the lake as smooth as glass--we making  
26 the only ripples as we paddled into it--the  
27 %about {it} were%  
28 dark mts around<sup>1207</sup> %^% seen through a glaucous  
29 mist--& the brilliant white stems of ca-  
30 %mingled without the woods}%  
31 noe birches %^% rose around mingled with other  
32 The wood thrush sang on the distant shore &  
33 woods<sup>1208</sup>--^ The laugh of some loons sporting  
34 under the dark mt a as if inspired by the morning  
35 concealed in ~~some~~ western bay ^ came ~~loud~~ &  
36 distinct over the lake to us--& what was  
37 %The loons were in a regularly curving bay under the mts &}%  
38 remarkable--the echo which ran round the  
39 prob. because %^%<sup>1209</sup> we were exactly in the focus<sup>1210</sup> of many echoes from the curving  
40 shore  
41 lake was much louder than the original  
42 of the bay with its woods & mts on it<sup>1211</sup>--like<sup>1212</sup> light from a concave mirror--  
43 note--possessing the whole valley with sound.  
44 Perhaps the beauty of the scene was<sup>1213</sup> somewhat enhanced  
45 Having paddled 3/4 down the lake we came %may have been}%  
46 %in%to<sup>1214</sup> our eyes by the fact that we had just come together again after a night  
47 to a standstill while my companion let down  
48 of some anxiety.  
49 a line for fish. A white (or whitish) gull  
50 sat on a rock which rose above the surface  
51 in mid lake not far off--quite in harmony with the  
52 in the warm sun %one}%  
53 scene--& as we ~~sat the~~ rested there ^ we heard the<sup>1215</sup> loud  
54 %crashing {or}% %sound {from the forest 40 rods distant--as}%  
55 %^% breaking of a stick in the neighboring {~~woo~~} forest  
56 %v-p-127}%  
57 produced perhaps by a moose<sup>1216</sup>.%^% In the midst  
58 %broken by the foot of some large animal-- Even this was an interesting incident there}%  
59 %This reminded me of Ambegijis Lake on the West Branch which I crossed on}%  
60 %my first expedition to Maine--}%<sup>1217</sup>

<sup>1202</sup>MW 263

<sup>1203</sup>T pencil-scratches out "by"

<sup>1204</sup>open paren pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1205</sup>"from it...lake" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1206</sup>name pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1207</sup>"around" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1208</sup>"mingled with other woods" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1209</sup>caret connects to interline starting "The loons"

<sup>1210</sup>MW 264

<sup>1211</sup>"the curving...mts on it" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1212</sup>"like" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1213</sup>"was" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1214</sup>"to" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1215</sup>"the" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1216</sup>"in the neighboring...moose" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1217</sup>pencilled vertically in left margin--lines connecting it to line under "note--possessing",

l. 42 (M notes)

1 of our dream of giant lake trouts--even then  
 2 supposed to be nibbling--our fisherman drew up  
 3 a diminutive red perch & we took up our paddles  
 4 against. %{That} 2d Lake &c v p127%  
 5 It was not apparent where the outlet of  
 6 %thought {it was in}%  
 7 this lake was--& while the Ind inclined to one %{direction}%  
 8 %thought {it was in}%  
 9 side<sup>1218</sup> I inclined to<sup>1219</sup> another-- He said--"I bet you  
 10 fourpence it is there--"<sup>1220</sup> but he still held on in  
 11 my direction, which proved to be the right one--  
 12 %approaching%  
 13 As we were %^% entering<sup>1221</sup> the outlet, he suddenly  
 14 exclaimed--"moose moose"--& told us to be still--  
 15 ~~standing up~~ standing up  
 16 while he<sup>1222</sup> ^ put a cap in his gun--& ^ rapidly pushed  
 17 toward the shore & the moose. It was a cow moose  
 18 some 30 rods off--standing in the water partly behind  
 19 & at that distance it did not look large  
 20 %the%  
 21 some fallen timber & bushes--on shore of the outlet<sup>1223</sup>  
 She was<sup>22</sup> flapping her large ears & from time to time poking off the flies with her nose from some  
 23 part of her body  
 24 She did not appear much<sup>1224</sup> alarmed by our neighbor-  
 25 hood--only occasionally turned her head & looked  
 26 resumed her attention to the  
 27 straight at us--then ^ ~~turned to poke off the~~  
 28 %{flies &}%  
 29 ~~flies which from some part of her body--~~  
 30 As we approached nearer she got out of  
 31 the water & stood higher & regarded us more  
 32 %& I {for a moment forgot the moose in attending to some p.}%  
 33 suspiciously. P. pushed the canoe steadily forward --rose red  
 34 in the shallow water--amid %^% where I marked upon some pretty ^ Polyg.  
 35 ^till it grounded on the Amphib--of the aquatic var--barely rising above  
 36 %{The course at length%} the surface  
 37 %{9 or 10 rods distant from the moose}%  
 38 %& he}% %moose &}%  
 39 mud%^--~~then~~ seized his gun & prepared to fire--  
 40 %the Indian}%  
 41 The moose after standing still a moment--  
 42 turned slowly as usual so as to expose  
 43 her side, as she was about to step into the  
 44 water, & P. improved this moment to fire over  
 45 our heads 8 or 10 rods  
 46 --The moose thereupon moved off ^ at a moderate  
 47 pace--across a shallow bay, to an old standing

<sup>1218</sup>T pencil-scratches out "inclined...side", though he left "one" stet

<sup>1219</sup>"inclined to" pencilled out

<sup>1220</sup>poss. "there."

<sup>1221</sup>T poss. pencil-scratches out "entering"

<sup>1222</sup>T pencil-scratches out "while he", but apparently also crosses out "standing up"; unclear which, if either, is intended to stay.

<sup>1223</sup>connects to end of interlining ending "...not look large" (M notes)

<sup>1224</sup>MW 264



1 %320%  
2 place of hers ~~on the~~ behind some fallen timber  
3 --red maples &c. she  
4 on the opposite shore--& there ^ stood still  
5 again a dozen or 14 rods from us--while  
6 P. hastily loaded & fired 2ce at her. My compan-  
7 ion--who passed him his caps & bullets--said that  
8 he was as excited as a boy of 15--that his  
9 hand trembled & he once put his ramrod back up-  
10 side down-- This was remarkable for so experienced %the white hunter}%  
11 Perhaps he was anxious to make a good shot before us--Leonard %^% had  
12 a hunter-- said that the Indians were not good shots--that they were excited--though  
13 he remarked that we had got a good hunter with us.  
14 P. then<sup>1225</sup> pushed quickly & quietly back & a long  
15 %now% %in order to get into the}% %for he had fired over intervening dry land}%  
16 distance round %^% by the<sup>1226</sup> outlet %^% till we approached  
17 the place where the moose had stood--when he  
18 observed "She is a goner"--& there to be sure  
19 %her}%  
20 she lay perfectly dead with the<sup>1227</sup> tongue hanging  
21 out, just where she had stood to receive the  
22 {&}  
23 last shots--looking unexpectedly large^--horse-like.  
24 & we saw where his bullets had scored the trees--  
25 %the moose}%  
26 Applying my tape I found that she<sup>1228</sup> measured  
27 just 5 feet from the shoulder to the tip of the hoof--  
28 just  
29 & was 8 feet long as she lay. The upper lip pro-  
30 jected 2 inches beyond the lower. The bare<sup>1229</sup> horny part  
31 of the hoof of the fore feet above was 6 inches long  
32 & the 2 portions--could be separated just 4 inches  
33 at the extremities. The color was Iron gray--  
34 amounting to black on the shoulders &  
35 forward. Some portions of the body for  
36 a foot in diameter were completely covered  
37 with flies--ap. the common fly with  
38 a dark spot on the wing that rains about  
39 our heads in Concord woods--not the  
40 very large ones which occasionally pursued  
41 %in mud stream}%  
42 us--%^%though all are called Moose flies.  
43 %v p 127 {It was an alluvial &c}%  
44 P. proceeded at once to skin the moose  
45 %asking me to help him find}%  
46 first %^% looking for<sup>1230</sup> a ~~knife~~ stone on which to

<sup>1225</sup>T pencil-scratches out "then"

<sup>1226</sup>"by the" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1227</sup>"the" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1228</sup>"she" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1229</sup>inserted

<sup>1230</sup>"looking for" pencilled out (M notes)

1 sharpen his large knife-- It being all a flat  
 2                   %{there loosely covered with red maples &c}%  
 3 alluvial ground %^^ this was no easy matter--  
 4   %each%  
 5 He went one way & I another & at length %^% both<sup>1231</sup>  
 6 flat kind of slate %one of%           %soon%  
 7 returned with a ^ stone--on %^^ which he %{}% made his  
 8 knife very sharp.  
 9           While he was skinning I cut a pole--&  
 10 proceeded ascertain what kind of fish were  
 11 %{}in the sluggish & muddy outlet}% red perch &  
 12 to be found %^^ there ^1232 %(%They<sup>1233</sup> were ^ chivin%)%. The greatest  
 13 %2%<sup>1234</sup>difficulty always was to find a pole<sup>1235</sup>. I never  
 14 found it so difficult anywhere to find a  
 15 slender straight pole 10 or 12 feet long  
 16 %1%<sup>1236</sup>as in these woods-- You might search  
 17   %{p127}%  
 18 commonly half an hour in vain. They are %^%  
 19           I heard a low croaking sound  
 20 commonly arbor vitae--spruce--fir &c. short  
 21 prob. of frogs--which I suspected at first might be moose--since many creatures make  
 22 stout & branchy--           such a sound and are so concealed  
 23           %{& do not make good fishpoles even after you have cut}%  
 24           %{}off all their tough & scraggy branches}%  
 25           P. having cut off a large piece of sirloin--the  
 26 upper lip--& the tongue--wrapped them in  
 27 the hide & placed them in the canoe--observing  
 28 that there was "one man"--ie. the weight                                   %{lbs}%  
 29 %{}Our load had previously been reduced 20 or 25 lbs--but 100 ^ were now added}%  
 30 of one--%^^ This was a serious addition to our  
 31 %{}which made it equal to 675 lbs}%  
 32 load--which<sup>1237</sup> did not leave us room to  
 33 stretch our legs--& considerably increased the  
 34 danger<sup>1238</sup>--on the lakes & rapids--as well as  
 35 the labor of the carries. The skin was ours  
 36           %{Polis}%  
 37 ac. to custom, since he<sup>1239</sup> was in our employ--  
 38 but we did not think of claiming it. P.<sup>1240</sup>%He%  
 39 %{}being}%                                   %{}hide}%  
 40 who was<sup>1241</sup> a skilful dresser of Moose would make  
 41 it worth to him, I was told, 7 or 8 dollars. He  
 42 said that he had killed 10 in one day

<sup>1231</sup>T pencil-scratches out "both"

<sup>1232</sup>"there" and caret crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1233</sup>"They" changed to "The fish" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1234</sup>"%2%" connected to "They . . . chiven" with a pencil line

<sup>1235</sup>sentence crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1236</sup>"I never ... branchy" bracketed in left margin in pencil and labelled "%1%"

<sup>1237</sup>"which" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1238</sup>MW 267

<sup>1239</sup>T pencil-scratches out "he"

<sup>1240</sup>T pencil-scratches out "P."

<sup>1241</sup>"who was" pencilled out (M notes)

1 %322%  
2 though ~~with~~ the skinning & all took 2 days  
3 --& earned 5%0% or 60 dollars a day--up there.  
4 This was the way he had got his property  
5 %a)%  
6 There were the tracks of the<sup>1242</sup> calf--which he  
7 said would come "by-by"--& we could get  
8 %talk)% %I threw cold water)%  
9 it if we cared to wait-- But we<sup>1243</sup> discouraged %on his hunting)%  
10 %I {had a short ~~argument~~ with him about killing)%  
11 any further hunting on his part  
12 %moose for their hides--in which he used the common white man's argu-)%  
13 We continued along the outlet toward  
%ment 14 about the necessity of)% a low & swampy region by  
15 Grand lake--through ^ a long-winding & narrow  
%supp 16 lifting his family)% choked up  
17 dead water--very much obstructed<sup>1244</sup> by logs  
18 %though {it)%  
19 & drift wood--where we had to land in order  
20 %It was hard to find any channel ^ & we did not know but we should be lost in a swamp)%  
21 to get the canoe over%^--& also abounding<sup>1245</sup>  
22 not knowing whether we should find a channel through<sup>1246</sup>  
23 %usual)% %at length we)%  
24 in ducks^--%^& soon<sup>1247</sup> entered Grand Lake  
25 which P. called Matungamook  
26 At the head of this we saw coming in from the  
27 SW ap. ~~through~~ from a gorge in the mts  
28 Trout stream or Uncardnerheese which  
29 name P. said had some thing to do with mts.  
30 %We had heard that somebody had a hut a mile & a half up it--)%  
31 It appeared smooth for some distance up  
%Look 32 up this stream--wh— comes in from the back side of a mt, it seemed as wild a place for)%  
%a ma 33 to live as we had seen-- What a dif between a rive dine there & with us--5 minutes walk)%  
%of the 34 Depot!)%<sup>1248</sup> We stopped to dine on a{n}% very<sup>1249</sup> interesting  
35 %high)% %What dif. men the 2 lives must turn out?)%  
36 Rocky Island soon after entering Matungamook  
37 %a cliff)% %cliffy)%<sup>1250</sup> %It is always pleasant)%  
38 securing our canoe to the clean rocky<sup>1251</sup> shore %to stop where there was a good opportunity)%  
39 lake--^ Indians had recently camped there %to dry our dewy blankets)%  
40 %a boat onto a large rock or cliff &)% %on the warm open rocks)%  
41 %accidentally)%  
42 & ~~sat~~ burned over the western End of the  
43 & P. picked up a {good} gun case made of blue broadcloth--& said that he knew the Indian  
44 it belonged to & would carry it to him--  
45 island%^<sup>1252</sup>. We also<sup>1253</sup> saw where they had made canoes  
46 in a little secluded hollow in the woods{--} %I thought they)%  
47 ~~also~~ where they would<sup>1254</sup> be out of the wind  
48 on the top of the rock--%^ This must have  
49 been a favorite resort for them anciently--  
50 & we found here<sup>1255</sup> the point of an arrowhead  
51 such as they have not used for 2 centuries.  
52 & now know not how to make. P. picking  
53 up a stone remarked to me "that  
54 very strange lock (rock)" It was  
55 <sup>1256</sup>%{We proceeded to make a fire & cook our}%  
56 %dinner where the Indians had done so before us)%  
57 %while P. busied himself about his moose-hide--)%  
58 <sup>1257</sup>%{for we said it though ---a good place for one to do all the cooking}%  
59 %another all the fishing &c)%

<sup>1242</sup>"the" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1243</sup>"we" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1244</sup>T poss. pencil-scratches out "obstructed"

<sup>1245</sup>"& also abounding" changed to "It abounded as" in pencil around "abound"(M notes)

<sup>1246</sup>interline crossed out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1247</sup>"soon" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1248</sup>line connects this to more interlined text in left margin (M notes)

<sup>1249</sup>"very" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1250</sup>in M notes, "cliffy" is actually Under the line

<sup>1251</sup>"the clean rocky" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1252</sup>connects to pencilled material written vertically in left margin--see bot of pg

<sup>1253</sup>inserted

<sup>1254</sup>M notes writes "might"

<sup>1255</sup>MW 269

<sup>1256</sup>text written in l. margin, connects to l.45 beginning "island" at caret

<sup>1257</sup>text written in l. margin, connects to interlining ending with "of the Depot!"

1 a piece of hornstone probably brought there  
2 by this tribe centuries before to make arrowheads  
3 of-- <sup>1258</sup>Ascending the precipitous rock--  
4 which formed this long & narrow island  
5 I was surprised to find that its summit was  
6 a narrow ridge with a precipice on one side--  
7 %{extended}%  
8 and that its axis of elevation--the direction  
9 NW-SE {or} %{exactly like that of}%  
10 of the strata was ^ the same as at that  
11 series of great rocky ridges at the com-  
12 %2%  
13 mencement<sup>1259</sup> of the Burnt Ground on Webster  
14 stream 10 miles %(%back%)% N westerly-- That<sup>1260</sup> the<sup>1261</sup> same  
15 arrangement prevailed here--& we could plainly  
16 see that the mt ridges on the west of us  
17 ~~trended~~<sup>1262</sup> the same way--  
18 <sup>1263</sup>P. also picked up a yellowish curved bone<sup>1264</sup>  
19 & asked me to guess what it was. It was one  
20 of the upper incisors of a beaver on which  
21 %1%  
22 some party had feasted within a year or 2--he  
23 brought away most of the other teeth & skull  
24 &c-- We here dined on fried moose meat  
25  
26 which was very sweet & tender--%v p 115%  
27 %{One who was my companion on my previous excursions into these woods went}%  
28 %{a hunting up the Caucomgomoc--about 2 years ago--& there found himsf dining}%  
29 %{which looked at first glance like a pitch pine with very short needles--spruce-like}%  
30 A peculiar evergreen overhung our fire-- %{little more than an inch long}%  
31 %{one day on Moose meat--mud-turtle--trout & beaver--there were}%  
32 %{few places in the world where these dishes are to be found on the same table--}%  
%{This}3 which<sup>1265</sup> we found to be the {"}Pinus Banksiana //  
34 Banks's or the Labrador Pine" Scrub pine--Grey pine  
35 ^ a new tree to us--much like the common pitch  
36 pine (P rigida) with leaves little more than an inch  
37 long. These must have been good specimens  
38 for several were 30 or 35 feet high--which is  
39 2 or 3 times the height most<sup>1266</sup> commonly assigned  
40 says it grows farther N than any of our pines but %{he}%  
41 to them-- Michaux ^ did not find it more than  
42 anywhere

---

<sup>1258</sup>1. margin pencil line through the rest of the paragraph and labeled "2"  
<sup>1259</sup>270  
<sup>1260</sup>"That" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1261</sup>"%T%" written over "t"  
<sup>1262</sup>MW 270  
<sup>1263</sup>1. margin pencil line around paragraph, labeled "1"  
<sup>1264</sup>M notes  
<sup>1265</sup>"which" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1266</sup>"most" pencilled out (M notes)

1 %324%

2 10 feet high, though<sup>1267</sup> Richardson 40 & upward

3 & the latter (%ac to Loudon)% states that the

4 Canada Porcupine feeds on its bark.

5 Here grew also the Pinus Resinosa

6 %~~dr~~--- nodded over the edge in the clefts of}%

7 white spruce &c &c--

8 splendid large hare bells %^% on the edge of the cliff--

9 The blue-berries vac.<sup>1268</sup> Canadense--were

10 %in the thin soil on its top%

11 for the first time really abundant--&

12 henceforward on the E branch. %{Here again}%

13 I saw %(%thus early<sup>1269</sup>%)% the slat. col. snow-bird

14 // %{here &}% %{which does not come to my tull}%

15 F. Hiemalis<sup>1270</sup>--there<sup>1271</sup>%^% As I walked along

16 the ridge of the island through the woods--

17 %{a great}%

18 I heard the rush & clatter of %^% many ducks

19 %{which I had alarmed}%%{from}% %{having}%

20 %^% hastening away along<sup>1272</sup> the concealed northern

21 %2%<sup>1273</sup> P. as usual %^% left his gazette on a tree here--we 3 in

22 shore beneath me a canoe & my companion smoking<sup>1274</sup>

23 Having dried our blankets &c which were still

24 wet with the dew of the previous night<sup>1275</sup> in the

25 %1%

26 warm sun on these rocks--we set out

27 %{we}% southward %handsome%

28 again<sup>1276</sup> %^% paddling<sup>1277</sup> ^ down the<sup>1278</sup> %^% lake which appeared

29 to extend nearly as far E. as S. We kept near

30 keeping just outside a small Island

31 the western side^--under the dark

32 Nerlumskeechtquoik mt-- For I had observed

33 on my map that this was the course

34 %appeared to%

35 It struck<sup>1279</sup> me that the outline of this mt

36 & another beyond it

37 in the SW of the lake--was not only like

38 huge<sup>1280</sup>

39 that of the ^ rocky waves of Webster stream

40 but--in the main like that of Kineo on Moose

41 They reminded me of that

42 head lake--^with a similar but less abrupt

43 precipice on the SE ~~side~~ end--in short that

44 all the prominent hills & ridges hereabouts

45 larger or<sup>1281</sup> %{possibly}%

46 were ^ smaller Kinios ~~in~~ & that perhaps<sup>1282</sup>

47 there was such a relation between Kinio

48 & the rocks of Webster stream--& our

<sup>1267</sup>"though" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1268</sup>"vac." poss. underlined

<sup>1269</sup>"thus early" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1270</sup>T refers (I think) to a junco, in Webster's 2d edit. "J. Hyemalis"

<sup>1271</sup>"there" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1272</sup>T pencil-scratches out "along"

<sup>1273</sup>2 interlines connected by pencilled line and numbered "2"

<sup>1274</sup>MW 271

<sup>1275</sup>"&c which...night" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1276</sup>T pencil-scratches out "again"

<sup>1277</sup>"ed" written over "ing" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1278</sup>"is" written over "e" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1279</sup>T pencil-scratches out "struck"

<sup>1280</sup>MW 271

<sup>1281</sup>MW 271

<sup>1282</sup>"perhaps" pencilled out (M notes)

1 P. Banksiana<sup>1283</sup> % {Scrub pine}%  
2 ^Island-- P. did not know exactly where the  
3 whether at the extreme SW angle--or more E  
4 outlet of the lake was--^& had asked to see  
5 my "plan" at the last stopping place but I  
6 had forgotten to show it to him-- But as<sup>1284</sup> usual  
7 % {much}% %but went feeling his way by a middle<sup>1285</sup>%  
8 he did not go %^% out of his way. His<sup>1286</sup> %^% course ~~would~~  
9 down a lake in such a case would be ~~such~~  
10 so nearly midway<sup>1287</sup> between the probable points  
11 % {a considerable}%  
% {s1}% as to not loose %^% distance in any case-- In ap-  
13 proaching the S. shore as the clouds looked  
14 gusty & the waves ran pretty high we  
15 so steered at last midway the lake<sup>1288</sup>  
16 % {though at a great distance from it}%  
17 as to get under the lee of an island--  
18 He did not commonly know exactly where  
19 or how far the outlet was--but went  
20 feeling his way--& did not in any case  
21 loose any distance. I could not distinguish  
22 the outlet % (%of this lake%)% till<sup>1289</sup> we were ~~partly~~ almost  
23 water  
24 in it & heard the ^ falling over the dam there--  
25 I heard here at the foot of the lake the  
26 cawing of a crow--which sounded so strangely  
27 that I suspected it might be an uncommon species.  
28 Also  
29 Here was a considerable fall & a very sub-  
30 % {but no village--not even the 1st settler--or his horse had got here yet}%  
31 stantial dam%^%--where the<sup>1290</sup> hunter whom  
32 %that there% %plenty%  
33 we met at Telos lake told us %^% were % (%an abundance%)%  
34 of trout % {here}%<sup>1291</sup>--but at this hour they did not  
35 rise to the bait--only cousin trout--  
36 % {the very}%  
37 from %^% amid<sup>1292</sup> the rushing waters--  
38 % {we loitered}%  
39 While stopping<sup>1293</sup> here P took occasion to cut  
40

<sup>1283</sup>"P. Banksiana" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1284</sup>"But" pencilled out--"as" changed to "As" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1285</sup>MW 271

<sup>1286</sup>T poss. pencil-scratches out "His"

<sup>1287</sup>"down a lake...nearly midway" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1288</sup>"at last...lake" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1289</sup>MW 271 (?)

<sup>1290</sup>"where" pencilled out, "T" written over "t" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1291</sup>inserted (M notes)

<sup>1292</sup>"amid" corrected to "midst" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1293</sup>"stopping" pencilled out (M notes)

1 %326% %{with his big} knife%  
2 %^% some of the hair from his moosehide--& so lighten%{ed}%  
3 %I noticed at several old Indian camps in the woods where they}%  
4 it--%^% Having carried over the dam he darted %had thus cut}%  
5 %the hair from}%  
6 down the rapids leaving us to walk--&<sup>1294</sup> %their moose}%  
7 %for the most part}% %hides}%  
8 for a mile or more--where %^% there was no  
9 path for the most part--but very thick<sup>1295</sup>  
10 %traveling near the stream<sup>1296</sup>%  
11 & difficult going<sup>1297</sup>%^%--(or perhaps the longer  
12 walk was at a 2nd rapid a little below)  
13 %v p 137%  
14 %^% At any rate<sup>1298</sup>%--at length climbing over the  
15 %when it<sup>1299</sup> was easier than to round or under them}%  
16 willows & fallen trees%^%--we over took the canoe  
17 & glided %(%swiftly<sup>1300</sup>)% down the stream in smooth  
18 but swift water for several miles. I here  
19 observed again--as at Webster stream--and  
20 %(~~methinks still larger~~) the next day}%  
21 on a still larger scale--that the river was  
22 a smooth & regularly inclined plane--down  
23 As we thus glided along we started the  
24 which we %(%rapidly<sup>1301</sup>)% coasted-- first black ducks we had  
25 distinguished.  
26 We decided to camp early tonight--that  
27 we might have ample time before dark  
28 & so we stopped at the first favorable  
29 shore--where there was a narrow gravelly  
30 %on the western side%  
31 beach %^% ~~at a bend in the stream~~--some  
32 5 miles below the outlet of the lake. It  
33 was an interesting spot where the river  
34 %began to}%  
35 %^% made<sup>1302</sup> a great bend to the E. & the  
36 %moose-faced}% one of those moose-faced mts<sup>1303</sup>  
37 last of the peculiar %^% Nerlumskeechtquoik  
38 Not far SW<sup>1304</sup> with rocky precipice on its SW<sup>1305</sup> end  
39 mts just<sup>1306</sup> SW of Grand Lake%^%--rose dark in  
40 the NW {& mts} a short distance off--displaying  
41 %gray%  
42 its %^% precipitous side--but we could not see  
43 this without coming out onto the shore.  
44 %2 steps from the canoe & you come to the ~~bushy~~ abrupt bushy edge of the bank 4 or 5 feet high}%  
45 %where the interminable forest begins on each side as}%  
46 %is}%  
47 It was<sup>1307</sup> surprising on stepping into this dense  
48 %anywhere}% %if the river had but just cut its way through}%  
49 unbroken wilderness%^%--to see so often at least within  
50 a few rods of the river the marks of the axe--made  
51 %have}%  
52 either by lumberers who had<sup>1308</sup> camped there

<sup>1294</sup>ac. to M notes

<sup>1295</sup>T pencil-scratches out "for the most part" and "thick" on this line

<sup>1296</sup>MW 272

<sup>1297</sup>"going" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1298</sup>T poss. pencil-scratches out "At any rate"

<sup>1299</sup>"it" written over "this" (M notes)

<sup>1300</sup>"swiftly" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1301</sup>"rapidly" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1302</sup>"made" corrected to "make" in pencil

<sup>1303</sup>"one of...mts" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1304</sup>Not far SW" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1305</sup>"SW" corrected to "SE" in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1306</sup>T poss. pencil-scratches out "just"

<sup>1307</sup>"was" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1308</sup>"had" pencilled out





1 %328%  
2 which is most dignified by the comparison  
3 and beside it is pleasant to be re-  
4 minded that ancient worthies who dealt  
5 with affairs of state recognized small  
6 & familiar objects known to ourselves--  
7 We are surprised at the permanence of  
8 the selection. Loudon in his Arboretum  
9 vol. 4 p 2038--says ~~Dye~~ "Dionysius the  
10 geographer compares the form of the Morea  
11 in the Levant, the ancient Peleponnesus,  
12 to the leaf of the tree [the Oriental Plane];  
13 and Pliny makes the same remark in  
14 allusion to its numerous bays. To illustrate  
15 this comparison, Martyn, in his Virgil (vol.  
16 11 p. 141), gives a figure of the plane tree  
17 leaf, & a map of the Morea" Both which  
18 Loudon copies.<sup>1326</sup>

19 Loudon says (Arboretum v. iv p 2323--ap using  
20 the authority of Michaux whom see in my books) of the  
21 hemlock--that "in Nova Scotia, New Brunswick,  
22 the district of Maine, the state of Vermont, & the  
23 upper parts of New Hampshire, it forms 3/4 of  
24 the evergreen woods, of which the remainder  
25 consists of the black spruce".! Speaks of its  
26 being "constnatly found at the foot of the hills".<sup>1327</sup>

27 2576 "C. rostrata -- -- -- -- The nuts are so

28 <sup>1328</sup>The events attending the falling of Dr John-  
29 son's celebrated willow at Lichfield-- (A S.  
30 Russelliana 21 ft in circ. at 6 ft from the ground)  
31 which was blown down in 1829--were character-

---

<sup>1326</sup>Large right parenthesis seals off this section

<sup>1327</sup>T might have crossed this paragraph out in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1328</sup>Large left parenthesis encloses 1st 2 lines of this section

1 istic of the Briton--whose whole island  
2 indeed is a museum-- While the neigh-  
3 bors were lamenting the fate of the tree  
4 a coachmaker remembered that he had  
5 used some of the twigs for pea sticks the  
6 year before--& made haste to see if any  
7 of these chanced to be alive--finding that one  
8 had taken root--it was forthwith transplanted  
9 to the sight of the old tree--"a band of mu-  
10 says London  
11 sic" ^ "and a number of persons attending its removal,  
12 and a dinner being given afterwards by Mr. Holmes  
13 [the coachmaker] to his friends, and the ad-  
14 mirers of Johnson."<sup>1329</sup>  
15 F A. Michaux says that in Maine Vermont  
16 & the upper part of NH hemlock form  
17 3/4 of the evergreen woods, the rest being black  
18 %we saw very little hemlock on our whole route%  
19 spruce! It belongs to cold regions %^%  
20 P. said that the white maple punk was the  
21 best for tinder--yel. birch punk--pretty good  
22 After supper %he}%P.<sup>1330</sup> put on the moose tongue & lip to boil, cutting  
23 out the septum  
24 but hard. ^ He showed us how to write  
25 %of}%  
26 on birch bark, the under side, with  
27 %which}%  
28 a black spruce twig-- Uses this because  
29 it<sup>1331</sup> is hard & tough & can be brought to a point  
30 I saw chivin or chub in the stream when washing  
31 my hands--& my companion tried in vain  
32 to catch them. It was most trouble to get  
33 %I also% %the}%  
34 a decent pole--%^ Heard sound of ap.<sup>1332</sup> bullfrogs  
35 from a swamp beyond the river--a duck

---

<sup>1329</sup>Large right parenthesis closes off this section

<sup>1330</sup>"P." pencilled out, "he" inserted in pencil (M notes)

<sup>1331</sup>"Uses...it" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1332</sup>"ap." pencilled out (M notes)

1 %330%  
2 %{paddled}%                    %{dusky}%  
3 swims by--& there in that dark<sup>1333</sup> wood  
  
4 (lit<sup>1334</sup> by that bright River) under the  
5 %{sitting}% %{which absorbed all the light}%  
6 dark mt--%<sup>^</sup>we heard the wood thrush at  
  
7 evening.     %{                    }%  
  
8         P. wandered off into the woods a short  
9 distance just before night--& coming  
10                                    "me  
11 back--said ~~that he had~~ found great  
12 treasure, 50--60 dollars worth--"  
13         What's that we asked-- "Steel traps  
14 under a log--30 or 40 ~~of them~~ I did  
15 not count 'em--I guess Indian work--worth  
16 3 dollars apiece". I thought it a singular  
17 coincidence--that he should have chanced  
18                                    %{particular}%  
19 to walk to & look under that %<sup>^</sup>log in that  
20 trackless forest-- %v {p24 p95}%  
21 %{Though}%  
22         P. appeared to apply the name Nerlum-  
23 skeechtquoik or Dead water<sup>1335</sup>--rather  
24 generally to any dead water--whether  
25 E. branch<sup>1336</sup> %{river}%  
26 ~~the river~~ or lake--hereabouts--& the mts  
27 on the W--from the mouth of Webster  
28                                    %{all}%  
29 stream to this camp--were %<sup>^</sup>the Nerlumskeecht-  
30 %{The great mt which we were soon to pass by was Ktadn--"Highest Land"}%  
31         %{So much geography is there in their names}%<sup>1337</sup>  
32 quoik Mts-- The Ind. navigator naturally  
33                                    those parts of a stream where he has to contend  
34 distinguishes by a name ^ with<sup>1338</sup> quick water  
  
35 & falls ~~which he has to contend with~~--and  
36 again the lake{s} & smooth water where he  
37 can rest his weary arms--since these are  
38                                    %{or Deadwater}%  
39 the most interesting & memorable facts to  
40         The very sight of the Nerlumskeechtquoik %<sup>^</sup>mts--seen a day's journey off  
41         over the forest--must<sup>1339</sup> suggest to him pleasing memories  
42 him^ We were camping on the bank of  
43         %{though this name it is said was originally applied only to a part of the river}%  
44 the Penobscot or Rocky River%<sup>^</sup>--on its E Branch  
  
45 -- ~~or~~ Wassataquoik or Salmon River-- Having  
  
46 <sup>1340</sup>%{to the Indian hunter as the}%  
47 %{Dead Water lake--& the sun smiling}%  
48 %{The Dead Water Mts}%

---

<sup>1333</sup>"dark" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1334</sup>"lit" pencilled out, replaced underneath (M notes)

<sup>1335</sup>T pencil-scratches out "or Dead water"

<sup>1336</sup>E Branch" pencilled out

<sup>1337</sup>interline begins underneath next line and comes above line after "Mts--"

<sup>1338</sup>written over text

<sup>1339</sup>"would" in M notes

<sup>1340</sup>3 or 4 lines of pencilled text, illegible even to M. His fragments are included here...connected by arrow to line after "him ^ We were camping"

1 <sup>1341</sup>descended the latter from its source in Webster  
 2 Pond & stream-- Madunkehunk & Madun-  
 3 ~~2~~ Lake  
 4 kehunkgamoooc<sup>1342</sup>-- Height of land ~~Pond~~ & Height  
 5 of Land stream. After the almost incessant  
 6 ~~latter~~  
 7 rapids & falls of the ~~Height of Madun-~~  
 8 kehunkgamoooc<sup>1343</sup>--we had just passed through  
 9 or were passing through (?)<sup>1344</sup>  
 10 ^ the Nerlumskeechtquoik or Dead Water  
 11 ~~of 2d & Grand lakes~~  
 12 The Great mt which we were soon to pass by--  
 13 though now out of sight SW of us--was Ktadn  
 14 ~~Highest Land.~~<sup>1345</sup>  
 15 To-night P. who suffered more from  
 16 insects than either of us--lay between the  
 17 fire & his stretched moosehide--for the sake  
 18 ~~he also~~  
 19 of the smoke & <sup>1346</sup> indeed ~~^~~ made a small smokey  
 20 fire of damp leaves at his head & his feet  
 21 & then as usual rolled up his head in his  
 22 blanket-- We with our veils--& our wash  
 23 were more comfortable-- But it would be  
 24 ~~by the light of a fire~~  
 25 difficult to pursue any sedentary occupation in  
 26 ~~You cannot see much ^ through a veil in the evening--or handle pencil & paper~~  
 27 the woods at this season. ~~with anointed fingers~~  
 28 Friday July 31st  
 29 This morning heard from the camp--the  
 30 the Red-Eye--Robin (P. said it was a sign  
 31 of rain) tweezer bird i.e. Part. col. warbler--  
 32 chicadee--wood-thrush--& soon after ~~(starting~~  
 33 heard or saw ~~{a}~~  
 34 ^ the<sup>1347</sup>)% bluejay & kingfisher<sup>1348</sup>-- P. said  
 35 "You & I kill moose last night, therefore use  
 36 'm best wood," Always use hard wood  
 37 to cook moose meat." His "best wood" was

---

<sup>1341</sup>pencil line in left margin, marked off through end of para  
<sup>1342</sup>"gamoooc" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1343</sup>"kehunkgamoooc" pencilled out  
<sup>1344</sup>interline pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1345</sup>"The Great...Land" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1346</sup>"&" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1347</sup>"the" pencilled out (M notes)  
<sup>1348</sup>"& kingfisher" pencilled out (M notes)

1 %332%  
2 rock maple. He threw the lip in the  
3 fire to burn the hair off--& then rolled it  
4 %to carry along}% Observing that we were sitting down to breakfast  
5 up with the meat.%^% without any pork--of which indeed we were tired--  
6 %& was told that he might have}%  
7 he said "Me want some fat".-- So he had<sup>1349</sup> as much as he would fry--  
8 There was quite a bend to the east from  
9 but swift  
10 our camp--& smooth ^ water for a considerable  
11 distance further--&<sup>1350</sup> where we glided swiftly  
12 %& blue jays}%  
13 along--& scaring up ducks--& kingfishers %^%  
14 But as usual our smooth progress ere-  
15 long came to an end--and we were obliged  
16 to carry canoe & all about 1/2 mile  
17 %P's sharp eyes quickly detected in such cases when he never}%  
18 down the right bank about some rapids.  
19 required a sharp eye sometimes to tell which side was the carry-- %but P. never failed}%  
20 %approaching a falls on which side if any we should find a path}% %to land up}%  
21 or falls ^ The raspberries were particularly %right}%  
22 %or carry & directed us there}%  
23 abundant & large here & all hands went to  
24 eating them--the Indian remarking on their  
25 %the%  
26 size. I saw here %(%my%)% sweet scented A. macro-  
27 //phyllus (?) just out--also near end  
28 rocky  
29 of carry in ^ woods ~~another~~ a new plant--  
30 //The Halenia or Spurred Gentian--which I  
31 %afterward}%  
32 observed %^% at<sup>1351</sup> the carries all the way down to near  
33 %on}% %It was}%  
34 the mouth of the E branch--%^%8 inches to 2 feet high--  
35 I also saw here or soon after the red cohosh  
36 //  
37 berries--ripe--(for the first time in my life--)  
38 Spikenard &c-- The commonest Aster of the  
39 woods was A. acuminatus--not long  
40 %the commonest S. on the E branch}%  
41 out--& %^% Solidago Squarrosa %the com-  
42 //  
43 monest Goldenrod on the{se} ~~E branch~~ carries<sup>1352</sup>}%  
44 We had heard of a Grand Falls on  
45 this stream--& thought that each fall  
46 we came to must be it-- After christening  
47 several in succession with this name  
48 we gave up the search. There were more Grand or Petty<sup>1353</sup> falls than I can remember

<sup>1349</sup>"So he had" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1350</sup>"further--&" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1351</sup>"at" pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1352</sup>parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes)

<sup>1353</sup>MW 277

1 [335--back paste down end paper]

2 <sup>1354</sup>Get leaves of *S. sericea* {when at} white maple {scarlet}

3 " " or *Petiolaris*

4 " " of May 8--stringed male 2 rds w of rock

5 " " stringed male--{near} {turtle} {stump} by stone bridge is *Rostrata*

6 " fertile {small one} off gate at oldbridge

7 of the long catkinned *S. E.* of white maple ap.

8 *S. discolor*

9 (same bet RR. & bridge by river--)

10 v. if they are {out} chiefly {sericea} *S. Petiolaris* off

11 staples wood--(barren (yes ?)

12 fertile sterile {the morus}

13 Get leaves of *S. humilis* Britton's hollow & in Sedge path

14 May {17}

15 " " *humilis* like top RR of {Med} Collier May {12}

16 " " *Torreyana* by RR (v May 12--

17 " " of the low barren willows (cordata { } fertile {open})

18 (Pedicularis

19 " " of Dense flower{ed} short pedicalled *discolor*--W

20 of RR--1st {birch} S of 2nd wall {cover half of it}--

21 of May 14--{( ) gather}

22 " " of *S. rostrata* 3 rods beyond 2d {double} willow--& see

23 if they are less smooth above than usual--of May 14

24 v willow on Assabet 3 rods {S} of { } mill road}

25 Get the leaves of the {very densely ovaried {some} (of *petiolaris*?) black shrub {oak}

26 N side fertile *pedicullaris* clump--

27 v. if that is a hornbeam at miles swamp (v { } )

28 fruit

29 v leaves ^ of stringed blueberry edge *Trillium* wood

30 study spruce & (fir of May 28)

31 & fruit

32 v. leaves ^ of {striped high blueberry by Potters { } Corner road

33 v. Red cohosh berries

34 v. Geum-like plant at red-cohosh wall

35 Fruit of R. W. E's *viburnum*

36 " of Thorns

37 Beach Plums

38 Chestnut oak acorns

39 Yel-throat nest at violet sorrels (of June 7)

40 Phoebe nests--at Lees Cliff & Stone bridge

41 v *Sium* at owl nest swamp

42 v Fruit of {am} mt ash

43 Flowers of long *Pedicularis* high black berry *Conantum* in '58

44 v. {blueberries} {8} July 5 at {nut} meadow (v aug 30 57

45 Che wink's nest of Jul 8

46 v. {slip elm on hill at Brigham's & Cornor spring seen in spring--&}

47 poplar this side Hub. bridge

48 Compare *Ribes Floridum* with *R. {sativum}* in Loudon in Spring

<sup>1354</sup>This text seems to be written in pencil, and much is cancelled. Dates refer back to journal entries.